
Notes: Pages 199-232.

Abstract: Page 224: The Soc. gr. indebted to Mr. and Mrs. Rogers Alden Derby of N.Y. for priv. of publ. Captain Alden's letters. Before his death on June 1st of this year, Mr. Derby undertook task of making typewritten copies of the letters, without which the edo. could not feel the assurance they now have of accuracy of present transcription. Mr. Derby's mother was the "Sarah" of the letters. General Joseph Lane's report from "HQ., Camp Alden, Rogue River., Oregon Territory" to Brevet Brig. General Ethan A. Hitchcock, may be found in 33 Cong., 1st session, Sen. Exec. Doc 1, Ser. No. 691, pages 37-41. Following it is Captain Alden's report from Yreka to AG of Army. Lane said "Too much praise cannot be awarded to Col. Alden; the country is greatly indebted to him for the rapid organization of the forces, when it was entirely without defense; his gallantry is efficiently attested by his being dangerously wounded... almost at the enemy's lines."

Page 228: George Wright was in command of the northern district of California from September 17, 1852 to May 19, 1855, with headquarters at Fort Reading. (Cullum, George Washington, Biographical Register of Officers and Graduates of the U.S. Military Academy, Boston and NY, 1891, I, No. 309.)

Page 230: *Shasta Courier*, July 23, 1853, "From Yreka - The Herald says the Fourth was celebrated by the citizens of Yreka, in a style which far surpassed any thing of the kind that ever came off in that part of the country. The Declaration of Independence was read by H.D. Van Wyck and an eloquent oration delivered by Captain Alden, U.S.A.; after which the company repaired to the Yreka Hotel and partook of a most sumptuous dinner..."

Page 231: *Shasta Courier*, August 20, 1853. "A correspondent of the *Herald* returning from Jacksonville on the 13th says: There is now over 300 men mustered into the services under the command of Captain Alden, of the U.S.A., who is appointed Colonel commanding, assisted by Col. John Ross." The paper states that corresp. of *Mountain Herald*, writing from Jacksonville on August 13 reports over 300 men under command of Captain Alden, who is appointed Col. Comdg. *Courier* of August 27 quoting *Mountain Herald* of the 13th: "The whole force of our army is now on the Indian trail, and it is supposed they will have a severe battle in a few days." [Mountain Herald became Yreka Union in April of 1855] *Courier* of September 3, quotes *Mountain Herald*, re battle between whites and Indians of Rogue River Valley that Col. B. R. Alden said to be mortally wounded. Ball entered neck and came out under his arm. General Lane also slightly wounded in shoulder. Both wounded while making a charge. Alden shot with half oz. ball while stooping behind a log while firing at an Indian. Ball entered neck just below jugular vein and came out just below arm on other side of his body, infl. ghastly wound sufficient size to enable a man to thrust two fingers into it. Some of Sam's Indians packed Captain Alden some sixty miles from battle site to within 12 miles of Jacksonville. *Shasta Courier* of September 10 quoting correspondent of *Herald* of September 3, who wrote from Jacksonville on 29th that Alden and some other of wounded reached town yesterday. Col. doing well and in fine spirits. His wound not considered dangerous. Commenting on the battle in his report for December 1, 1853, Sec. Davis, (repot to 2nd session, 33 Congress, Ser. No. 747, page 4?) said "... There operations appear to have been conducted with great energy and judgement, and in, the rival conflict, General Lane and Captain Alden (the latter in command of the regular troops) were both severely wounded, while gallantly leading a charge against the Indians."

Alden, Captain Bradford R. 23 September 1853.


Abstract: Letter from Alden, 4th Inf., to "Dear Major". Arrived here yesterday from Rogue River Valley, rather improved by the journey. When I left Jacksonville the Rogue River Indians seemed well pleased with their treaty. Gen. Lane was very active in endeavoring to bring the Applegate
Indians into a treaty, along with a band of 25 warriors under a pilfering Chief called Tipsytrive(?). The General was very sure of success. It is all important that a military post should be established in Rogue River Valley to defend this imported treaty of General Lane. Colonel Wright marched from here yesterday with 60 men, for Rogue River. He has ordered Lt. Radford to bring squadron in form the emigrant trail to take post in Rogue River Valley. In raising volunteers for the defense of Rogue River Valley, I informed them distinctly that I had no special authority to enroll volunteers and that a special appropriation of Congress would be necessary before they could receive any compensation. At the same time I assured them that I would strongly recommend the necessity of such a appropriation, and I declared that I believed the appropriation would be made. My assurances and declarations were well understood.

I write today this semi-official communicative with much inconvenience. Therefore pardon its mystifications. I write in hast to meet an extra express of which I have just heard. While I dictated I am suffering from temporary weakness produced by medicine.

I fear that my right arm may be disabled for many months. I may find it necessary to resign or go home on sick leave. Will you please send the enclosed letter by the Nicaragua line. I have sent a letter to my wife by regular mail also.

1141. Aleshire, Lieutenant J. B. 2 September 1881.

Notes: Letters sent by Post Quartermaster. September 1874 to April 1882. Page 385-386. Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. Aleshire, AAQM to Chief QM, MDP, Department of California. Have honor to forward plan. Estimate of material and labor for erection of building for school and reading rooms. Dimensions 16' by 50' by 11'.

1142. Allen, James Michael. Wi-Ne-Ma. New York: Vantage Press, 1956. Abstract: Pages 70-71: Judge Steele, who later became Indian agent of the area, went to Washington to request that the Modoc lands be set aside as a reservation, but the Department of the Interior felt the land was too rich and fertile to set aside as a reservation and suggested that the Modocs be sent to the Klamath Reservation to live with the Klamaths (their enemies). Later, Judge Steele tried to help them file their land under the "Pre-emption Law" but applicants had to be citizens of the United States and the courts ruled Indians were not citizens. Therefore, their claims were turned down.

Pages 73-79: The Ben Wright Massacre - The Modocs were credited with an attack on an emigrant train, killing almost all of the occupants. A Yreka citizen, Ben Wright, organized a plan for punishing the murderers. He and his followers went to a place on the west side of Tule Lake called Black Point and set up a tent with a white flag and called the Modoc warriors in to parley - where they were almost all poisoned and murdered. From that time on the Modocs could not muster a fighting force and were too weak and stunned to attempt any retaliation. The administration of Washington praised Wright highly and in recognition of his meritorious service appointed him Indian Agent in another part of the country.

Pages 80-84: In 1864, emissaries from Washington were sent out to deal with the Modocs and persuade them to go to the Klamath Reservation and give up their lands on Lost River - the government offered the tribes many horses, a large head of cattle, food, money, and many provisions. Chief Schovchin, who was quite old, didn't understand that he was agreeing that he and his tribe were to be removed to Klamath. But, they moved there peacefully. But Captain Jack grew restless and believed they had all been tricked into conveying their lands on the Lost River. He and others returned to their old home on Lost River. From 1864 to 1867 he defied the government and remained on his old homeland. In 1869, the army with the Indian Agent threatened Captain Jack with death if he did not return to the Klamath Reservation. He told them of the impossible situation at Klamath for the Modocs (i.e. the Klamaths claimed ownership to everything on the reservation and treated the Modocs with distain). The Klamaths had not been a party to the treaty and did not feel bound by it; thus their treatment of the Modocs. Captain Jack complained once again but the authorities made no effort to help. He felt the officers had a personal grudge against the Modocs. He said, "White men all liars and swindlers, white man no
During negotiations with the agents and Captain Jack, Wi-ne-ma was used as an interpreter, as she had been in the post. But the situation with the Klamaths deteriorated and Captain Jack with many dissenters returned to their old home on Lost River.

Pages 85-86: Captain Jack had a sick child and called in a medicine man to attend her - but the child died. It was the custom that failure of a cure forfeited the medicine man's life. Jack, overcome with grief, killed the medicine man with his own hands. Under Modoc law, which had existed since time immemorial, this was justified. (But, a warrent was issued for his arrest) - White man's law.

Pages 115-116: During the progress of the Modoc War, Wi-ne-ma was saluted as an official interpreter by the government. She was one of the brightest of the Indian tribe and a daughter of the Modoc chief. Her early life was spent on the Klamath Lakes... she used to gather with great peace parties at the foot of the falls, now the present stie of Klamath Falls. By her beauty and extraordinary intelligence, Wi-ne-ma won the heart and hand of her present husband. They were legally married, and when war broke out with the Modocs, she enlisted in the cause of the white people. She performed valient services and saved many lives... The romance of her life is past and she goes by the single name of Toby Riddle, having served whites faithfully beyond all compensation... A memorial plaque was placed in the Modoc cemetery bearing the inscription: "Wi-ne-ma, Heroine Modoc War - Died 5/30/32"

   Notes: 393. Pacific Divison. L.S. 1:441.. 2-214. Page 441. 0/0.
   Abstract: Letter from R. Allen, Brevet major, AQM, Sonoma to Lt. N. H. Davis, Comdg. Cantonment Far West, December 30, 1851. Your command 9th Inst. was forwarded to Chief QM of the Division, who returned it to this office with full remark endorsed upon it. The box of medicine mentioned was forwarded on 7th inst. The clothing, lanterns, files, etc. were shipped same day they were ordered. Lt. Paine who was here a few days since make no mention of non-receipt of the property. I will fill again the requisition for clothing and forward it this evening.

   Notes: written for the Red Bluff Union High School
   Abstract: Using the Annual Reports from Nome Lackee and documentation from Tehama County this paper gives some reasons as to both the success and decline of the reservation.

   Notes: pages 21-34
   Abstract: Pages 21-23: Origin of the Reservation - Nome Lackee named for the Nirmack, Nome cult, Nome Lackee, and other Indian tribes. Thomas J. Henley sends in proposal for a "Nome Lackee Reservation" September 1, 1854. Thomas J. Henley was at this time Superintendent of Indian Affairs for California. Ford Heads expedition to search for Indians for the reservation in 1854. They find Nome Lackee Indians between Thomas and Elder Creeks. These Indians were willing to go to the reservation. In May of 1855 the reservation was established.

Page 23: The Prosperous Years - Nome Lackee was first reservation to accept Indians from Sacramento Valley area in 1855. Some Indians stayed with settlers as servants during this time. Contrasting attitudes toward the Indians - The soldiers attitude toward the Indians compared with the civilians in 1855. Indians learning the industrial habits in 1856. Rapid growth of the reservation from 1857 to 1858. Trouble between Indians and white settler - cattle was stolen and whites married Indians. Nome Lackee continues to flourish.

Pages 27-34: The Declining Years - Crops went down along with also being diseased, and reports of political corruption were reported. Ranchers blame Indians for stock losses - 1859 Noi-mucks, Noi-yukans, ans Wye-lackees left Nome Lackee for their old homes of just anywhere. Indian wars fought between Nome Lackee Indians and those east of River. Tehama

Abstract: Undersigned citizens of California and Nevada respectfully represent that since commencement od our last fall months we have at various times earnestly petitioned your department for military relief against Indian invasions into and depredation upon our section of country and upon lives and property of our citizens. In these many petitions we have carefully and with truth set out array of facts, of life taken, property destroyed or stolen by Indians, which in our humble opinion would warrant the Department in furnishing this portion of country that protection which citizens of this Government have right to ask. We request sufficient force to meet the emergency of the times and that you may recognize of damage already done and imminent danger to our people for now and future. In December of 1964, some 300 head horses and cattle stolen by Indians from Smoke Creek Station and vicinity. In same month Thayer, Susanville and Surprise Valley express man was murdered. In January, Luscious Arkularious, a station keeper on Humboldt Road, was killed and a number of our citizens were shot at other teams taken whilst trace upon Humboldt Road.
In March, attempt was made to kill inhabitants and stock of Deep Hole Station on said road, and a number of stock stolen from Buffalo Spring Station.
In April, Granite Creek Station was attacked, burned and three men murdered. One week past Bissell and Short Ridge were killed in south end of Surprise Valley and other teams taken.
Have just heard that two men whose names unknown were killed at Pueblo on route from Chico to Idaho and of abandonment of that locality by all white inhabitants.
That these murders and depredations are always attended with barbarity which ever character Indian's hostility and are increasing to alarming extent, filling country with intense excitement and fear, taking from Boise and Humboldt roads almost their entire travel.
That people of Surprise Valley for fear of Indian massacre are dispersing in every direction and that number left in Valley is wholly insufficient to the protection of that locality from complete destruction of life and property.
That a rumor has this day reached that train consisting of some 40 or 50 persons, chiefly women and children, at point near Paradise Valley were attacked by the Indians, the men all killed and the women and children all taken captive.
These facts, General, can be established and do loudly appeal to you as the agent of the Government for relief and protection. In every light in which they can be viewed we can see injury to all of interests of this section of country and insecurity to life and property. Such facts gleaned from varied sources establishes certainty that the several bands of Indians inhabiting same vicinity have united for purpose of murder and plunder and we know that a large and effective military force sent to our aid immediately, can alone prevent the entire destruction of many points and secure safety of all.
In consideration of foregoing and unprotected situation of citizens and travelers upon the two great avenues of travel to Boise country and Humboldt, we believe it absolute necessity that at least four companies be sent immediately to scene of these depredations with orders to spare no pain to hunt out and bring the hostile Indians to terms by a terrible punishment. Unless this can be done we can have no place or any security for life or property.
The localities where troops would be most effective are Smoke Creek, and Deep Hole Stations on the Humboldt Road and Surprise Valley and Pueblo.
Signed by William F. Allen, Surprise Valley, Isaac Roop and many others.

Allin, Carl J. "The Failure of the California Reservation System If 1852 As Exemplified by the Nome Lackee Indian Reservation, 1854 - 1863." 1962. checked, California State Library - California History Room.
Amongst those reasons discussed by the author were the attitudes of the management, the attempted "transformation" of the Indian, the location of the reservation on prime agricultural land, the "unclear source of authority" (i.e. state vs. federal), the agents and their attitudes, and the lack of a military force to prevent Indian/white conflicts. Allin recounts a brief history of Nome Lackee to exemplify his study.

Paper discusses attitudes of whites towards Indians; the 18 unratified treaties; Beale's establishment of 5 military reservations in 1852; the Nome Lackee reservation in particular: Thomas Henley; public opinion, Indian reaction to the reservation; Indian activities on the reservation; the greed for the reservation land; the problems leading to the failure of the reservations and the reasons for that failure.

1148. Alvord, Major Captain B. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 29 August 1853.
Abstract: Letter from Alvord to Townsend. Captain Alden requests me to enclose to you the accomp. letter for Mrs. Alden, which I have written to assure her that he is not dangerously wounded (as the newspapers reported) in the recent engagement on the 24th inst. with the Indians of this valley. Please send it, the Captain says, at any expense, by the speediest mode before the mail steamer goes. Captain Alden is severely wounded, the ball entering the shoulder near the neck and coming out behind under the arm, fort., passing behind the lungs. It will, through, diable him for a long time. He was brought some forty miles on a letter. He will have attention here, with every chance for recovery. Alvord says he arrived here this morning, bringing a party of armed volunteers, which I raised in Umpqua County. "The conduct of Captain Alden and his small party of regulars is the theme of universal admiration."
Alvord adds to this letter a report on the opearation. Captain A. requests that I do so, for he cannot write. Indians are waging war here on large and formidable scale. Guerrila war carried on among farms and in the mines. Captain Alden made request upon Governor of Oregon for 100 volunteers and 100 Chickitat Indians. thinkgs an officer of rank and experience such as Col. Wright should have command here.
Captain Alden conceded command to Gen. Lane. The volunteers had elected Captain Alden as Col. and had given him command, but he yielded to Lane on the latter's arrival. Captain Alden with a few regulars bore the burden of the charge and he fell severely wounded in the front of the field.

Abstract: Page 6: Under the early statues of California the county justice of the peace was made guardian of the Indians. An Indian who was unfortunate enought ob e fined for an infraction of the law could have his labor sold to the highest bider to pay the fine. Any Indian might be hauled before a justice of the peace, might be judged as an able-bodied vagrant, and might have his labor sold for four months to the highest bider. An Indian was also prohibited from bringing an action against a white man in any court and the testimony of an Indian was not admissible in any court. These laws lasted until the present codes were enacted in the 70s. When you remember that the national government had abandoned the California Indians, you will see that there was no court or power of state to which an Indian might appeal.

Page 6: When the Indians tried to work, there weren't jobs open to them. In order to live they had to steal or accept charity. Groups were organized to prevent cattle raids. Some citizens object to slaughters, but most people agreed with the state legislature that it was justified. Under the American system, Indians lost rights guaranteed by the treaty. The California constitutional convention took away their vote by inserting the world "white" into the appropriate sentance of the state constitution. Indenture of Indian children and adults was legalized and they could be "leased" to a non-Indian for years. The newspaper Alta California on October 2, 1854 ran an article which read in part "abducting Indian children has become quite a common practice. Nearly all of the children belonging to some of the Indian tribes in the northern part of the state
have been stolen. They are taken to the southern part of the state and there sold."

Pages 8-9: "The Long Years" - In 1894 "there are thousands of California Indians to be found in
this state, most of them civilized to a certain degree, and perhaps none of them living under any
well-defined tribal government. They live generally by themselves, in small villages or
communities, and yet in constant contact with the white man, most of them, at times being
employed as laborers, in the harvest fields, and in fishing, or as servants in families, or
otherwise." California Supreme Court Decision quoted in C. S. Goodrich "Legal Status of the
who live on ranches of settlers pay nothing for the use of the land but must furnish their own
living quarters, which are usually of the most primitive kind. Some of them do not want steady
work, just enough to live on. This is due to a considerable extent to the traffic among them by
bootleggers and vendors of narcotics. When these can be kept away, they are much better

Abstract: This book gives a general history of the Eagle Lake area.

Page 1: Maidu name for Eagle Lake.

Pages 5-6: Maidu and Paiute accounts of buffalo in the area. Maidu legends concerning the lake.

Pages 7-19: "Mountain Maidu" describes pre-contact Maidu in the area.

Page 28: In June 1866, Papoose Valley Massacre. White settlers raid on Indian village on south
shore of Eagle Lake (3 versions of the raid are given, two white and one Indian).

Abstract: This is a history of Nobles Emigrant Trail.

Page 4: J. Goldsborought Bruff reports "hostile Indians near the headwaters of the Yuba."

Page 20: "Explorers and trappers crossing Nevada and Northern California were appalled by the
extreme poverty and cultural backwardness of the Paiute."

Page 25: Briefly describes Indian troubles at Mud Springs on the Nobles Train in 1861.

Pages 26-27: Describes the Mud Springs massacre of 1862 where two whites were killed in an
ambush by 15 Indians; one Indian was killed.

Page 34: Describes the killing of Mrs. Dersch on August 22, 1866, by Indians.

1152. ———. "Susanville & Gateway to an Empire." *Lassen County Historical Society Lucky Land of Lassen*
(1964).
Notes: Published in Susanville, CA. by Lassen County Historical Society. Pg. 1-13
Abstract: pg. 9: 1850-1860, Issac Roop was to be somewhat different than most of the new
comers- he attempted to deal with the Indians peacefully. Author states very little was ever
written about the Indian ways.

Abstract: Page 27: The 18 treaties were submitted to the Senate by President Fellmore on June 1,
1852. They were ref. to committee on Indian Affairs and ordered printed in confidence for the
use of the Sen., and on July 8, 1852, were rej. by the Sen. in exer. session.
Page 35: The Sen. imposed an injunction of secrecy on the treaties which was not removed until January 18, 1905. Copies given to Indians not governed by this sec. req. Copies of some were printed in California Newspapers of the time.

Notes: pages 26-34
Abstract: March 5, 1857 - Marriage in Oregon Township between Kanaka (Hawaiian sailor) and Ginny (Shasta Indian). November 2, 1872 - Indian girl "Elizabeth" married Rufus King at Springtown.

Abstract: Pages 5-7: Jack Spaulding, H. Good, R. Anderson, and 12 others in winter of 1857 go Indian hunting for four days. Indians attack first but no losses.

Pages 7-8: Indians stole mules from Deer Creek resident's barn. Good, Jones, Carter, Anderson made contact with Mill Creek Indians nearbed of Dry Creek. Recaptured plunder. No Indians or whites killed.

Page 10: In spring 1859, $3000 raised for campaign against Indians by local settlers. Eight men engaged to hunt Indians for two months. General Kerby sent Captain Burns to take command of the party. On June 15th, Burns unfit. Breckenedridge elected a captain.

Page 15: Whites shot at by Indians at Mill Creek Canyon. No one hurt.

Page 19: At sawmill northeast of Red Bluff Indians killed bull-puncher.

Page 21: Between Forest Ranch and Chico Creek Canyon chased down an Indian scout and killed him. Took his scalp.


Page 25: Going into Chico Creek Canyon six or seven Mill Creeks ambush whites. No casualties among whites. Anderson killed Indian.

Page 26: Teamsters on Keafer Ridge road attacked. One shot.


Page 29: Captured Butte Creek Indian. The old Captain. He got 15 Butte Creeks to say would help whites fight Mill Creeks. Escaped from Anderson and shot twice.

Page 36: 15 "volunteer" Indians escape from Andersons.

Page 37: Andersons place on Deer Creek burned, plundered.

Page 39: Killed Indians at Deer Creek Canyon camp.

Page 40: Captured Indian "Billy" killed by Breckendridge.

Page 41: Old Chief "The Doctor" shots at whites and is killed.

Page 44: Kirby captured no Mill Creeks in his campaign - rounded up peaceful Indians and sent to the reservation.
Page 45: Winter 1860 Indians drove off cattle from Deer Creek. Three whites gave chase. One white wounded in battle between Indians and whites.

Page 54: Indians killed white teamster on Keefer ridge in June, 1862. Killed fourteen and sixteen year old Hickok girls in Rock Creek Canyon. Found Hickok boy's body at head of Antelope Creek and did battle with Indians east of Red Bluff. Many Indians killed.

Page 54: June, 1863, Mill Creeks stole horses from Rock Creek Ranch. At Breaks of Mill Creek whites ambushed Indian camp. Seven Indians killed, two wounded.

Page 56: Three Lewis children living between Chico and Oroville attacked by Mill Creeks. Two boys killed. The girl escaped.

Page 57: Indians robbed home on Little Chico Creek and robbed man Bolivar living at Richardson Springs.

Page 58: Whites fought Indians at cliffs above Sulfer Creek. One Indian killed. Anderson took scalp.

Pages 59-63: In August 1862, Indians set fire to Anderson's barn and steal two horses and tack. Recovered horses. One Indian killed.

Page 71: In August of 1864, Mill Creek Indians raided in Concow country. Killed a white man and two women. Anderson leads whites. At three knolls of Mill Creek battle fought. Many Indian women and men killed.

Page 81: Mill Creeks attack Bid Meadow Indians, under white man's leadership. Big Meadow Indians returned attack.

Page 83: Indian boy raised by white man "Hi Good" ambushed Good and later shot himself.

Page 86: First injustice was by whites against Mill Creek. Indians killed cow at Carter place on Deer Creek. Carters attacked Indian camp killing several Indians. One white killed.

Notes: Pages 47-48
Abstract: All the settlers of Thompson Creek, between Seiad and Happy Camp, were killed by Indians between the late 1850s and 1860s. Thompson escaped death but was later killed by the Indians, who caught up with him.

Notes: pages 3-11; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Page 5: A party of men went on a hunt to find another man's secret diggings. They were the first white men to cross the north fork of Cottonwood. "They crossed at or about the Wheelock Ford and the Indians surrounded them in great numbers as soon as they crossed to the west side and made such a hostile demonstration that they white men became alarmed and recrossed the east side and camped for the night. The Indians appeared to abandon all hostile intentions when the whites went back to the east side... After the night the Indians took advantage of the situation... sent several volleys of arrows upon them from an ambush... The whites were driven in confusion... Several of the whites were wounded and one of them was said to have been killed." Occurred in October of 1849.

page 6: In 1850 a party of Indians crossed the Hoover Creek near its mouth "did not see nor hear any Indians while they were crossing, but as soon as they reached the west bank Indians showed
themselves in great numbers by their yells. Could be heard from the high points in every
direction." As the men moved forward, the Indians began to concentrate before them but not
closer than six or seven hundred yards. After discussion, the men decided to bluff it out and
continued to move towards the Indians, who when the white got to the point at which they had
been concentrated, they were gone.

Page 7: As this continued, game became scarce as the Indians who were continually around them
keep it scared away. Miners make treaty with Indians. Miners' part had been followed for
several days by Indians. The whites by gesture called the Indians in for a talk to make peace and
get right to pass through the land. An Indian chief came to camp and declined this speech in an
impressive manner. "The white man takes the Indian hunting ground and his women and drives
the Indian away. When the bad Indian steals from the white man, the white man kills all the
Indians. The Indian cannot fight the white man, he does not want to kill, he wants to fish, he
wants the game, he wants his hunting ground and his women and children. When the white man
comes he takes all, he kills the Indian and drive him away." White men said they would give
justice to the Indians and the chief agreed to peace. "This was the first treaty make with the
Indians in western Shasta - 1849
Page 91-101: Description of her husbands 6 week experience with Ishi, A. Kroeber, S. Pope and others on Sulphus, Mill and Deer Creek.

1162. Applegate, Colonel I. D. California Historical Society Library.
Abstract: Near Massacre - Col. Applegate and five others were scounts under Canby in 1873. Went out to rescue an emigrant wagon train surrounded by Indians. Did it by charging down a kill, making a lot of noise and called "come on boys" as if there were a lot of them and frightened the Indians off.

1163. Applegate, Lindsay B. Letter to Booth, Governor Newton, 2 January 1873, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding ending hostilities of Modoc Indians.

1164. Arnold, Mary E. Letter to Taber, Cornelia, 9 April 1908, California Historical Society Library.
Abstract: A letter introducing an enclosed report and describing the reaction to some books and magazines which had been sent to them. Report: Indians scattered but held together by dances, which means drinking, fines for misbehavior, also means the "rankest physical immorality," closing of the saloons has been a blessing, before the Indians would lay around drunk all day; Sunday schools in the area; educating them, children sent to Hoopa but the adults need to learn also; Indians work in mines, money goes for whiskey; hunting is restricted, saved for white man's sport.

1165. ———. Letter to Taber, Cornelia, 11 April 1908, California Historical Society Library.
Abstract: Charming letter about the eagerness with which Indians thirst for learning and how they willingly walk many miles daily to get instruction.

1166. ———. Letter to Taber, Cornelia, 20 May 1908, California Historical Society Library.
Abstract: Letter includes a complaint about a teacher, Mr. Frank Smythe, in the Indian school. He drinks and is considered a generally "bad" person and "he was not a safe man to be trusted alone with the little girls in his school." Writer asks if it is true that an Indian can't testify in court. Wants to do something about this man but the Indians "are so markedly in fear of the white man's law..."

Abstract: This book gives the "everyday life on the frontier in an Indian village, and what Indians and bennam (white settlers) did and said when they were not engaged in wiping out their friends and neighbors." The 2 women authors stayed with the Karok Indians for 2 years on the Klamath River near Somesbar in the years 1908-1909.

Pages 549-274: Gives an account of how white settlers got the Karok land. The authors found the Karoks more intelligent than the white settlers.

Notes: pages 1-14; published by Lassen County Historical Society in Susanville, CA
Abstract: Page 10: Hundreds of Indians would come to the fair. Most of the time they gambled.

Pages 10-11: Mr. Arnold played baseball against Indian teams, which he says were just as good as his. Tells story of how his team beat an Indian team, with the bet between the two teams being all their equipment. Mr. Arnold regrets taking the Indians' equipment.
1169. Asbill, Mary. Letter to Bidwell, Annie, 1895. Notes: see also Dorothy Hill's "Indians of Chico Rancheria" Thesis E 99 M18 H5, pages 79-80. Abstract: Mrs. Asbill states she is sorry Maggie is sick, and that she has been sick also.


1171. Auble, C. C. Historical Description of Modoc County and Northeastern California Giving Its Industrial Resources. San Francisco, Ca: Sanborn, Vail & Co., Printers, 1899. Notes: Fort Bidwell, page 8, 10, page 6-8. Abstract: 8. Three men were waylaid and murdered at a place near where Lake City now stands. A body of soldiers was sent in response to appeals to the War Department. The soldiers spent the winter near present Lake City, on a creek since known as Soldier Creek. Later, a government agent selected the site of Fort Bidwell. The fort having been established, Indian troubles in Modoc came to a substantial end. 10. Mile post at Fort Bidwell has long ceased to be necessary. The barrachs of the soldiers are now used for a government Indian school. Very general. Giver no dates not very useful. Contains a listing of lands for sale.

1172. Augur, Captain Colin. Letter to Chief L.M., Department of California, 29 September 1886. Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. L.M. Sept '84-Sept "87. p 259. 4-431. Abstract: Post Surgeon invites attention to fact that there is no ambulance at this post for transporting sick and wounded. 2nd Endorsement: Respectfully forwarded to Chief L.M., Department of California, with requisition for October 2, 1886. Rucker Ambulance. Signed Captain Colin Augur, Assistant Adjutant L.M.

1173. Augur, Captain Colin. 1 April 1888. Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-118. Abstract: Letter from Augur, Commanding Troop C, 2nd Cavalry to Post Adjutant. School for non-commissioned officers, in Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, has been held under supervision of 1st Lt. L.M. Brett, 2nd Cavalry, and the progress has been very satisfactory in every respect. Lessons have extended to paragraph 515, School of the Platoon.

1174. Avery, Benjamin P. "Chips From an Indian Workshop." Overland Monthly vol 11, no 6 (1873). Notes: pages 489-493 Abstract: Article talks of arrow making by California Indians. What stone used and where found. Indians of Sierra Nevada now use fire arms or metal or glass for spear and arrow heads.


1176. Ayres, Irvin. "Notes Furnished by Irvin Ayres, Esquire." Biographical Sketches of Irvin and Romeyn B. Ayres, 1886-1890, 1896. checked, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library. Abstract: Page [1]: Indian who set fire to Col. Stevenson's house escaped into foothills. He belonged to band of Indians called Antelopes, which was mostly company of boys brought up among the whites - these committed the worst depredations of any Indians. Had acquired knowledge of manners and habit of whites and knew where to strike with impunity. Actuated by desire to avenge real or fancied wrongs. It feels that in many cases the injuries were only too real.
Says without exception all pioneers with whom he has conversed invariably found the Indians quiet and peaceably disposed until molested in some manner. Whites in general did not among Indians but individuals "of evil disposition took advantage of and abused them, and so aroused their hostility."

Pages 1-2: The destruction of Col. Stevenson's house and family in Red Bluff by fire was done by the Antelopes, a group of Indians composed of young men who had been raised by whites and who selected targets in the midst of communications to which have been communicated against them.

Pages 2-4: Some Indians came into Shasta County and killed a family. A general alarm arose and vengeance was sought. On the trail several Indians who worked for or were raised by whites were murdered by the real culprits. They escaped and the mob threatened to go into Pitt River country and attack Old Shavehead by Major H. B. Mellon sent them word that they would have more than squaws and paposes to fight if they did. They didn't.

Even a single request of the Modoc chiefs to be allowed to see the new Indian territory before they were removed to it was ignored.

Pages 4-6: Major Mellon had a compact with Old Shavehead. He didn't want anyone to upset the delicate peace he had obtained with it. This includes an account of a false accusation being brought against an Indian and the subsequent withdrawal by the white man who rashly made it.

Pages 6-8: Compares regular soldiers to frontiersmen - the soldiers were better and sights the heroics of Captain Meenson on a campaign in pursuit of Paiutes.

Page 8: Ayres was for 20 years resident if Fort Bidwell. Surprise Valley settled by citizens from the Big Meadow of the Truckee River, near where Reno now stands. During first 3 or 4 years, they suffered severely from depredations. Occasionally, but not frequently, settlers were killed. Indian raids principally for driving off cattle. These depredations usually committed by wandering bands on way to Pyramid Lake Reservation, or by small bands who wintered in little valleys to the east and who journeyed spring to Steins Mountain Oregon, which was regarded by all indians as refuge were white men seldom came. To check these inroaks, Government established cordon of military posts - Bidwell at south, Camp Warner, Camp Harvey, Fort Klamath.

Abstract: Page 51: A historical account of the Chico Rancheria or "Indian Village" located along Sacramento Ave. Henry Azbill reveals how the Rancheria came into existence, the employment of Indians by Bidwell, the mixture of tribes who resided there (i.e. Yuma, Pit River, Wintu, Nome Lacki, and Wilacki), the Indians acceptance of being called Mechoopda, and the Indian name for the village (i.e. "Hulhuli Bahapki," meaning village of the "mixed" or "unsifted").

1178. ———. "Maidu Indians of California, a Historical Note." Indian Historian vol 4, no 2 (1971).
Abstract: Page 21: "Proclamation of Rules made for Rancho Chico Indians (California)" Written June 21, 1886 by John Bidwell, the Proclamation is essentially a list of by-laws for living on Rancho-Chico.

Notes: pages 352-369; see also <http://uclibrary.org/pid/24449>
Abstract: This article is the first half done by Baegert (the other half in vol. 864). In the article, he covers the statue, complexion, and number of the native Californians; also whence and how they may have come to California; their habitations, apparel, implements and utensils; their food and manner of preparation; and marriages and the education of their children. Although this
The article does not deal specifically with the North-eastern tribes, it may be useful as a general reference if one can keep the degree of prejudice used in the narratives in mind.


Notes: September 22, 1849. Page 6, Magazine Section.

Abstract: Reproduces Lt. Derby's map of Sacramento Valley from the American River to Butte Creek. September and October 1849. Companies "E,F", 2nd Infantry under Captain Day started from Sacramento to establish 1st army cantonment north of Sutter's Fort. Post was 1 1/2 mile above Johnson Rancho of Donner area first settled by overland emigrants in 1846. In 1849 where emigrants stim. beyond imagine by gold rush. General Persifor Smith ordered establishment of out posts on Bear Creek, ... River and Sonoma. Objective, he said, "...is not to maintain garrisons large enough to make any important operations in the Indian country beyond, but rather to serve as advance depots for supplies for corps that may move in that direction." Major Julius Jesse Backus Kingsbury, command of Companies "E,F" at Camp Anderson, a temporary military establishment near Sutterville, was scheduled to establish the outpost, however, he tarried in Sacramento. General Bennet Riley, last military governor of California arrested him and Captain Day and Lt. Derby were assigned the mission by Major Canby, AAG Derby to survey Bear Creek area, and Day to establish post. Day ready, but Derby had trouble obtaining surveying outfit. From Alolude Henry School craft he procured circumferntor and a chain which Captain William H. Warren had used in surveying Sacramento.

I unearthed a chronometer, sextant and an artificial horizon. Transport even more difficult for Major Rucks was fitting out expedition for relief of suffering emigrants and had brought up practically every horse, mule and wagon in town. Derby finally purchased six mules and wagons from encampment 3/4 miles south of Sutter's Fort and set out for ford of mouth of American River fractious mules broke wagon tongue before they reached ford and Derby hired 8 yoke of oxen to drag them across by main force came over, the mules behaved. Reached Dry Creek first nights. Following day reached ranch of Nicolaus and Altigier at Confluence of Bear Creek and Feather. A "had 100 wretched Indians. Playfully termed Christian" observed Derby. "About a miles south of Nicolaus Rancho," he wrote, "the road divides, the right hand path leading directly across the plains to Johnson's Rancho (now Gillespie's) on Bear Creek, and crosses the creek about a miles and a half from the mouth. A path leads from this crossing directly up the bank of the creek and forms the right hand main road again about six miles south of Gillespie's. "That right hand main road in the Truckee Route, or emigrant trail from the Salt Lake via the Truckee River." The officers spent night at as Gillespie's guests and spent next few days inspecting Yuba River at Cordwa's place or Speek's Bar and watched per. of 100 miners busily daming the stream in search for gold. Captain Day select spot half a mile above store at Johnson's Rancho as site for Camp Far West. Troops pitched tents and began to improve ground. One Manuel Montaro, a batman for Derby, etole $425 from the officer's trunk, took best horse and saddle in camp, and headed for Sacramento. Day, with many men ill of dysentery, struggle to prepare for winter rains. Water had to be boiled before use spaining and dying salmon reputedly contaminate the rivers. Day's report of 10-16-49 to Canby, wondered whether would be staying over winter. If so, needed lumber and supplies. If Major McKinstry would not supply lumber he wanted authority to dicker with steam sawmills being established on Wolf Creek in Grass Valley- 22 miles away. This saw mill later scene of massacre and first head of navigation on Sacramento. Early fall storms converted roads in to bogs. A mig. used most of grass. Day had to pay 15 cents per pound for oats to keep his stock alive. He ordered 8 pounds seed potatoes to keep his men from scurvy. In November he asked for uniforms, shoes, food, and lumber. His command in rude shelters of logs and canvas. Practically all men desperatly ill. Four died during the month. Needed scow or flatboat to cross swollen Bear Creek. Old settlers complained loudly but ineffectively of depredations against their stock. In view of friction between Indians and miners he anticipated Indian war or extermination of Indians by minters before Spring. First winter at Far West an ordeal for Day and his men. Seven deserted first half of January making total of 28 men absent from the two companies, including a captain on French since December 28, 1848. Later, all teamsters present. In next letter, Day caustically asked Canby what he should do with officers after all men had deserted. Attr. of miners and hardships of life at camp had played havoc with morale of camp.
Camp enlivened Spring of 1850 when Private John Barrett, Company "F", accused of robbing Dr. Ousley of Marysville of $160 and more than $1000 in gold dust. Day refused arrest of soldier until Alcalde Field issued complaint. At trial B. found guilty and sentenced to 200 lashes, last 50 remitted if he would produce whole amount of plunder. After 20 lashes he confessed and for cessation of punishment produced the loot. Early in May the Holt affair of eight pots available for day, Day dispatched corporal under Lt. Hendershott. Sawburt letter related murder of Charley Mott, a teamster. Party of some 25 men organized at Nicolaus under General Green. Day's reduced command unable to offer assistance. Although limited in its duties as frontier out post, Camp Far West served unimportant function. Emigrants to California heartened by sight of flag and blue soldiers and troops from the fort served to help trail-weary travelers over final stages of long trip. See Hittel for effect of Day's backing Field in Barrett affair. Even Wolf Creek tragedy brought Day's support of Sheriff. Say said he would stand squarely behind civilian officer if they prosecuted men who started trouble by indiscrimination slaughter of Indians. Captain Day following military career settled in Carson City. His son S. H. Day presented Father papers in August 1921 to HSGW of Wheatland.

1181. Bailey, C. M. 31 July 1880.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 9:90. 3-368.
Abstract: Letter from Bailey to AAG, MDP. Report that I have made this day an examination of Subsistence Stores on hand at this post and find nothing that is liable to accumulate.

1182. ———. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of the Pacific, 31 July 1880.
Abstract: Letter from Bailey to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of the Pacific. Concurring monthly report of scout I have honor to state that Captain Henry Wagner, Lieutenant Thomas Garvey and twenty men with fifty-six horses of Company C, 1st. Cavalry, proceeded to Fandango Valley, where a grazing camp was established, after which Captain Wagner turned over the command to Lieutenant Garvey and returned to this post on 14th instruction. Above camp is to be broke up this day, Lieutenant Garvey and command returning to their proper station.

1183. Bailey, Captain C. M. 25 September 1878.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 8:87-88. 3-336.
Abstract: Letter from Bailey, 8th Infantry, Comdg., to AQM and ACS. Authorization having been received from Division HQ, for erection of storehouse for use of QM, and Subsistence departments of this post, you are hereby directed to contract for and have constructed a frame building with suitable stone foundation. 175 feet in length and 25 feet in width, 12 feet high divided in center by office 25x25. Cellar 40 feet in length will be dug under that portion designed for use of the C.S. Department. Cost of erection of this and two other buildings (cottages) to come within amount for the purpose - $7000. Work will be commenced at once.

1184. ———. 31 December 1878.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 8:#119. 3-343.
Abstract: Letter from Bailey to AAG, MDP. Following drills took place this post during present month. Co. D, 8th Infantry, 1 target practice, 6 Co. drills Co. C, 1st Cavalry, 1 target practice, 6 Co. drills, mtd. and 3 signal drills.

1185. ———. Letter to Kelton, Lieutenant Colonel J. C., 9 April 1880.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 9:61-62
Abstract: Letter from Bailey, Comdg., to Kelton, San Francisco. Ever since my arrival at this point in 1878, I have heard rumors of different parties claiming portions of the military reservation - two men: messengers Batty and Holcomb - now come and say that they own about three acres a piece enclosed in the pastureage that they bought this ground from a Mrs. Ross, she acquiring her title from I. Saunders - the present postmaster. As nearly every corner stone made when the reservation was surveyed, has been in some way destroyed. I would recommend that an Engineer Officer be sent here to re-survey this place under provisions of the G.O. bg. issued from
your office. This, I think, would forever end the matter and parties now living in this vicinity and future post commander would alike know just where the lines were.

1186. ———. July 1880.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 9: #80. 3-364.
   Abstract: Letter from Bailey to AAG, U.S.A. In reply to your favor of 30th inst. I have honor to state that on 21st, 22nd, and 23rd of June I has fifteen men of this command fire at 200, 500 and 600 yards, ten rounds at each distance. These men were detailed from those making the best score during past year. From this number I selected four who made the highest score - to go into special training. It was their score that I sent you as requested in your letter of 23rd ult. I enclosed ex. from Order No. 41,48, C.S.

1187. ———. 31 July 1880.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 9: #90. 3-367.
   Abstract: Letter from Bailey to AAG, MDP. Following drills took place during month: Company D, 8th Infantry: 9 company drills, 7 target practice, 4 signal drills Company C, 1st Cavalry: 2 company drills, mounted. 7 target practice, 4 signal drills, two company drills, mounted. 7 company drills, dismounted. 7 target practices, 4 signal drills.

1188. ———. 19 March 1881.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 9:138-139. 3-372.
   Abstract: Letter from Bailey to Commissioner of Public Lands, Washington D.C. Will you kindly answer the following questions. Is any of the land embraced in this military reservation still on the books of the Land Office? If so, how much, where, and is it open to entry? By what law are citizens permitted to enter land set aside at military reservation and do so five years after said land has been so declared? My reasons for asking these questions are as follows: Certain parties claim portion of this reservation, having acquired title either by entry or purchases and since the reservation was surveyed and declared.
   Mr. H.O. Jopp claims west half, S.E., quarter and north half of S.W. quarter, Section 8, Twp, 46 N and Range 16 E Mt. Diablo Meridian - 160 acres, 40 of which are on the reservation. Patent signed by U.S. Grant and dated October 7.
   J.M. Sanders entered lots 4 of Section 8 and lots No. 1,2,3,4 of Section 17, Twp. 46 N and Range 16E, Mt. Diablo Meridian cont. 108 acres, patent signed August 1875 by U.S. Grant. The reservation was declared by President on ... 1865 and again on October 4, 1870 and contains about 2,561.45 acres.

   Notes: pages 86-121
   Abstract: This is Mr. Bailey's description of the Indians he knew and saw in Colusa. Bailey gives description of Colusa Indians' homes, food, personality, physical features, religion, and magic. He also describes the Colusa Indians' "downfall" - whisky, gambling, disease, and also discusses the acquiring of Indians as slaves. At the end, Bailey gives three Indian character sketches - describes the Indians ability to work on a ranch, and friendship he had with some of the Indians. Mr. Bailey does talk of some of the Indians' "virtues."

   Abstract: Pages 2-4: Circular houses and how they were made and smelled. Every day schedules and habits of Indians on the rancheria. Children were always swimin for play time. Learned to swim before they walked. Always got along. Indians never had an enemy until white man. In 1853 the Richardson brothers raised the first vegetable garden in the valley.60 miles from Colusa they made camp and went into the slave trafic. All but one would go hunting. One day one was
left with two Indians. When the party came back his head was cut off and the Indians were gone. They sold the slaves for $50.

Pages 4-6: Very stoic, suffer less from the same cause than most tribes of the earth. Wiskey, very abundant, absolutely beyond conception, and repulsive beyond description. Dress (males), Sacramento Digger hasn't advanced to fig leaf stage; (females) skirt of two parts, wild hemp, reaching to almost the knees. A know at the waist. Men were seldom under 5'8". Endurance incredible. Female, height 5'5". Hair somewhat like the Elizabeth style. Hair dressed with something like tar, turban shaped flat on top. Put tar on eyes to mouth, chin different color. Fat squaws were the rule.


Pages 8-9: Water baskets - grass roots, models of symmetry and workmanship. Feather work - prefect work, beauty and patience. Bead work - most elaborate work was done on fiesta toggery. None of the tribes attempted agriculture. Men - made bows and arrows, fine craftsmanship. Never killed anything with them but small birds. Ornaments - traded abalone shells, polished and cut. Volcanic glass - arrows. Wealth - counted by beads, local trader sold them a dollar per lb. Twine - and rope up to 50's were standard wealth.

Pages 10-11: Indian Theology has same two elements of rewards and punishments as Christianity. Sacramento Indian has no religious rites unless fiestas were in someway a religious affair. Death - burried with belongings. Body was doubled into a ball and wrapped in rope.

Pages 13-14: Lopez - An article about a boy the author had bought (or taken). He was trained in the American way of life. Eventually he had a wife, house, cook stove, and sewing machine.

Pages 14-16: Jack Long's Charley - Jack Long bought Charley (10 yrs) from his tribe (Truckee Indian) in the early 50's for a pair of blankets. He abandoned all Indian instincts. Bailey had a nephew that almost drowned when he was 7, Charley saved him. Long grew old and charley and a nephew of Long's, Galbraith, took over the ranch. Long died, the ranch was losing money. Charley found other jobs to keep the ranch going. Only money he used was for clothes. Charley and Walter moved to Colus later on. Walter died... Charley supported Walter's wife and kids until death.

Pages 16-17: Old Harry Denkman - Never used tobacco or whiskey. Good to children. Trusted whites to be his banker - birds, fish, beadwork, fiesta paraphanalia, headress made of redheaded woodpecker pelts. Expert diver and swimmer, recovered $20 in 20 feet of water. Lost one eye - cause smallpox.

Pages 17-18: Early in 1850 a regular slave trade in the mountains boarding the upper Sacramento Valley from Clear Lake to Strong Creek. Slave drivers dashed to camp and shot men and women. Caught all boys and girls from eight to fourteen years old. Sold all over Sacramento County. Some were taken as far as San Francisco. Quite active from 1854 to 1858, especially from 1855 to 1856. In 1857 anti-slave sentiment started against the trade. A general crusade was underway. Few arrests were made. Indians were given liberty and some were taken back to camps from which they had been stolen.
Quartermasters and company storehouse is two buildings, 125 feet each. This is my opinion is in excess of the requirements of the post. I would recommend one building 175 feet, divided by an office, 25 feet. I will commence digging cellar and hauling stone while waiting plan and answer to this. Kelton, HQ., MDP and Department of California, referred telegram to Chief QM, MDP an Department of California for his remarks and recommend to be ret. with plan if they are in his office.

1st endorsement, Chief QM's office, MDP and Department of California, Septembr 19, 1878.

Records of the office show that the Subsistence storehouse is to be 100 feet long by 35 feet wide, 12 feet high, with cellar under 40 feet of building. The QM storehouse is to be 125'x35'x12'. Latter considered much larger than necessary. A reduction proposed is recommended. No plans of the building in this office. Signed by Samuel B. Holabird, Deputy QM General.

2nd endorsement. Kelton to Comdg., Off., Camp Bidwell. September 19, 1878. Approved as rec. by Chief QM, MDP, Department of California. Plans of building are not here but are understood to be according to drawing published by QM General. Septembr 14, 1872, and issued to all Post QMs. By command of Major General McDowell.


Abstract: A small pamphlet that describes the basics of the conflict between white civilization and the California Indians. Included in the report are references to disease, massacres, starvation, military abuses of Indians, slavery, reservations, and government policies (both state and national.) The pamphlet is written from the Indian point of view with the major emphasis placed upon loss of ancestral lands.


Abstract: Letter from Captin Baird, Co.F, 1st Battalion Mountaineers to Wright. Fort Jones. On receiving your dispatch this morning I could not answer as fully as I wished by telegraph. First imitation I had of this Indian trouble I dispatched 2nd Lt. H.B. Masterson to scene of action as I thorough the story very much exaggerated, with instructino to send out an express immediately if he found them true. He returned yesterday after absence of four days. States that 17 Indians crossed mountains from New River to South Fork Salmon River drove off the inhabitants meeting little or not resistance until they reached the forks, killing on way 5 or 6 white men and some Chinamen, number not known, where 24 or 25 men well armed, arrived and started in pursuit. The Lt. waited one day on Sawyer's Bar up to the time of his departure they had not overtaken them. The Indian was making their way for the Red Woods. The trail over the mountains could be crossed with pack mules by 40 or 50 men with shovels working for two days shoveling snow out of trial in advance of them, but my men, as you are doubtless aware are indestitute circumstance. Many without boots or shoes, some without coats, others with but a pair of comon cotton overhalls and no arms. 1st Lt. H.W. Randall and myself have been over six months recruiting those men without any assistance from either General or State governments and have been compelled to subsist the men all the time at our own expense. Consequences is that we are out of money and almost out of credit and if ordered to move some arrangements should be made to subsist the men and pay transportation. We this moment received telegraph from AAG Drum ordering Lt. randall to move to Trinity Center with the men, which is 56 that have been mustered in. We answered telegraph by stating our situation to him. Furthermore there is not a farmer or Hold keeper on the road that would give us a mouthful of food or credit us with sime, and at Trinity Center there is not enough food to subsist us for two days.


Abstract: "California's dark history of Indian slavery and extermination and the continuing oppression of the Klamath River - Yurok Indians," as reported by Bob Baker. "Based on the records of Allan Morris, Advisor to the Klamath River - Yuok Indians." Cited in the article are government documents and bills regarding the California Indian as a non-citizen in the 1800 to 1900 period.

191
Notes: pages 36-39
Abstract: Kingsley Cave was used by natives as winter camp. Located 20 miles east of Red Bluff. Yahi or Mill Creek Indians used this cave as a hiding place. In 1871 Kingsley, Bogard, Baker, and Wellman tracked down Mill Creek Indians to this cave and massacred them here, hence, the name Kingsley.

Notes: pages 2-24
Abstract: Page 22: Isaac Turman Party attacked by Indians around Petaluma along the Platte River. No one in Turman Party was killed but two Indians were killed.

Abstract: Chapter II, Indian Hunters Roamed the Land - Description of Indians in area as first settlers found them, their appearance, their houses, rancherias, and their apparel. Fishing for salmon is described and the Grasshopper Hunt is also described, as is acorn harvesting and grinding. Hunting and trading is covered. A favorite guessing game of Indians is described and Indian fables are included. The Great Flood and the mud turtle and hawk; the Story of the Coyote (told by Jeff Jones of the Grindingstone Indian Reservation to Woodson Allen, who took it down, word for word, in 1940). Glenn County Indian Today - Only 50 or 60 Indians left in Glenn County. They left their mark however in their Indian names which remain today. Also included is brief history of early traders who dealt with Indians and early settlers. Bidwell's exploring trips (page 21), tells of his early encounters with natives [see Roger's History of Colusa County for this account of Bidwell].

Notes: pages 56-57
Abstract: Spring 1878, Hoopa Reservation, Hoopa Valley, Humboldt County. A small band of Indians left the reservation. They journeyed to the Salmon River and started their depredations at Cecilville and went downstream, robbing miner's cabins. By the time the savages made it to the fork of the Salmon, the whites had mustered men and ammunition. The whites attacked and killed some Indians, and the rest retreated. The white men found their camp nights later and attacked. This broke up the unsuspecting renegades.

Notes: pages 19-23
Abstract: In 1863-1864, George Green Brown, age 24, owned a trading post at Plummer Creek on the south fork of the Salmon River, below Cecilville. Indians raided it and demanded liquor. Brown refused and they told him to go. He ran and hid in a cave. He returned later to find everything destroyed except what the Indians carried off. He could get no compensation from the Indian Bureau in Washington.

Notes: pages 7-12 and 26; published by Riverdale Press in Riverdale, CA, by the Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Sixteen whites in search of gold digging crossed north fork of Cottonwood. Indians surrounded them. The whites retreated. Indians sent arrow attacks into camp at night. Several whites wounded, one said killed. October 1849 the attempt defeated. In January 1850 a group of twelve whites made another attempt. They crossed the north fork of the Cottonwood and Indian showed in great numbers, very threatening. Indians scared away game. Whites decided had to make a treaty with the Indians or retreat. Indian chief and sub-chief talked with whites. Treaty made. Indians helped whites hunt, got three deer. Indians helped whites find gold.

Notes: pages 56-59

Abstract: page 57: Author tells of "Digger" Indians visiting house in group, begging for food (melons). If refused they returned at night and stole melons. Indian women (some men) hired to wash.

Page 58: Remembers particular Indian (Tom) unreliable because of drinking. At Arroyo Seco Grant in Sacramento County.

1202. Bancroft, Hubert Howe.

Abstract: Headquarters Department of Pacific. San Francisco, CA. April 17, 1865. General Orders No. 27. "It has come to the knowledge of the Major General commanding that there have been found within the Department persons so utterly infamous as to exult over the assassination of the President. Such persons become virtually accessories after the fact, and will at once be arrested by any officer or provost marshal or member of the police, having knowledge of the case.

"Any paper so offending or expression any sympathy in any way whatever with the act, will be at once seized and suppressed. By command of Major General McDowell. Signed R.C. Drum, AAG.


Notes: Volumes of series in Meriam Library published by The History Company in San Francisco from 1884-1890.

Abstract: Page 457: note. Whole Army of U.S. in 1849-1850 consisted of 2 regiment Dragoons, 1 regiment mtd. rifle men, 4 of artillery, 8 of infantry, aggreg. with Corps of Engineers and general staff, 12927 men.

Page 484: 1851, Land for Indians - Sacramento Valley treaties between Yuba and Bear Rivers (12 sq. miles,) in Colusa - east bank of Sacramento River (3 x 15 miles on Sutter's claim,) by Chico treaty - foothills north of Feather River (6 x 20 miles,) by Cottonwood treaty (35 sq. miles at head of Sacramento valley between Shasta, Nevada, and Coast Ranges.) Agent Wozencraft.

Page 487: Most troublesome Indians of California were in the extreme north from the headwaters of the Sacramento to the Oregon border and toward the coast. Beyond Feather River the Cottonwood bands were among the first to suffer and the Humboldt County savages suffered from miners also. Reservations established by Col. T. J. Henley for the U. S. Government included: Nome Lacke on Stony Creek in Colusa - fertile area; Mendocino - home of 700 Indians sustained by fishing and potatoes; Klamath - home of 2000 Indians sustained by salmon fishing and berrying. Later (1856) Nome Cult on Round Valley - 1000 occupants raised crops exceeding 20,000 bushels.

Page 488: Extermination of Indians. Campaign of 1858-59 under General Kiffe from October to March on both sides of Coast Range, killing mroe than 100 natives and capturing several hundred for reservation. The settlers swelled those figures by spasmodic descents and expeditions and fanned the incipient movements on Mad and Eel Rivers into formidable ravages. The Indians slayed cattle; the settlers kidnapped women and children and conducted several sickening massacres, involving fully 200 beings on both sexes and all ages, which called forth formal condemnation of the grand jury. Only effective stand made by Hoopas - in 1864 treaty, lower Trinity Valley was assigned to them as a special reservation. Simultaneously the settlers around Butte swept their region of natives to transmit to reservations. A lull followed until Pitt River savages opened campaigns of 1967. Campaign of 1867 - Pitt River Indians, General Crook enforced peace the following year. Campaign of 1873 - Modoc War, marks end of serious Indian trouble in California.
Pages 492-493: June 19, 1860 - California was divided into two Indian districts, northern and southern, each under a supervising agent, assisted at each reservation by a supervisor and four laborers to teach husbandry. Indians were brought to reservation to earn their living if possible, or situations found for them among farmers.

Pages 492-493: Reservations had fallen into dilapidated state and it was economically necessary to abandon several of them and concentrate their words. The northern superintendent sold Nome Lackee, Mendocino, and Klamath and not content with the spacious fertile, secluded Round Valley, he removed some 2,000 northern Indians to Smith River in Del Norte and rented farming land at the exorbitant rate of $5.00 per acre. Southern Indians fared worse as they were less troublesome and because of droughts and economic woes, were set adrift to starve. The savage ravages in the Klamath region brought the 1864 Trinity war treaty, gained the Hoopa Valley reservation, purchased at a considerable sum.

Page 493: In 1863, consolidation of northern and southern agencies, realization of need of schools to educate and teach Christian virtues. In 1869, management of northern and central Indians was entrusted to the Society of Friends and the rest to army officers. General McIntosh was in charge of California Indians. Because of the success of the Society of Friends, the following year the Methodists were allowed to recommend agents for the three remaining California reservations, Hoopa, Round, and Tule. For the most part the Indians supported themselves with occasional aid from headquarters or advice from special agents.

Pages 493-494: Plight of Mission Indians - These Indians who built and lived at missions were ousted when Mexico transferred these lands in vast grand and U.S. confirmed the titles with no thought for Indian inhabitants. Land grabbers ousted Indians from their homesteads for which they had no title deeds. Bancroft suggests these Indians would have done better by following warlike example of northern Indians who were assigned to reservations at least. Bancroft also expresses encouragement at the progress Indians have made since this time to better themselves despite the many disadvantages.

Notes: Volumes of series in Meriam Library published by The History Company in San Francisco from 1884-1890.
Abstract: Chapter 1, page 22: Operations of Fremont and Gillespie. Indian Raid. Fremont at Lassen's on Deer Creek - called upon by settlers fearing attack - a large number of Indians slain. Bancroft suggests these Indians would have done better by following warlike example of northern Indians who were assigned to reservations at least. Bancroft also expresses encouragement at the progress Indians have made since this time to better themselves despite the many disadvantages.

Chapter 1, page 25: Operations of Fremont and Gillespie. Indian attack. Gillespie and Fremont at Ambusacde Creek, Klamath Lake - surprise attack at night by Indians who had provided food for the troops earlier. According to Kit Carson's report, vengeance was wreaked by the troops, and Carson played a leading role, upon all innocent natives whom they encountered on their return to Lassen's rancho. Footnote: Many sources for this information point of interest: several sources describe a curious wooden coat - of - mail worn by one Indian warrior and all accounts speak of the native's bravery.


Page 460: In August 1852, 4th Infantry Regiment arrived by Isthmus route. It had suffered from disease contracted in equatorial heat and miasma and was practically incapacitated for immediate
service. Once company under Col. George Wright went to Fort Reading, another under Captain B.R. Alden was posted to Fort Jones via Fort Vancouver.

Chapter 21, page 567: Social Interactions between Indians and White Settlers. Mission - Indian Affair Commerce. 1846-1848: Indian census, native population or region around Sutter's Fort including ranchos and settlements of the valley: 2,665. Bidwell's estimate in 1847 of the region above the Buttes brought total to about 22,000.

Notes: Volumes of series in Meriam Library published by the History Company in San Francisco from 1884-1890.
Abstract: Chapter 5, page 137: Sutters Fort - Visits and books. 1839, Sutter's policy on Indians - constant vigilance, prompt punishment of offenses, and uniform kindness and justice, especially to tribes near home. He was able to keep on friendly terms for the most part and thus obtained Indian services.

Chapter 22, pages 544: Rule of Pico and Castro - Political Annals. 1845, Sutter's men conducted a few successful Indian raids on hostile rancherias. Also some degree of success in making treaties with several chieftains. The captain still sold Indian children and the labor of older captives to his creditors around the bay. Footnote: Sutter. Sund correspondence, M. S., 2721; Dept. St. Pap., MS vi 177; Dept. Rec., MS., xiv.10. Related item: page 138, "...he always took care to capture (Indian children) for this purpose only children from distant or hostile tribes and he generally treated his own servants with kindness."

Abstract: Page 487: Most troublesome Indians of California were those of the extreme north, from headwaters of the Sacramento to Oregon border and to the coast. Had shown their hostilities to the early trappers and immigrants and were more relevant less after every contact with the inimical Oregonians, who traversed then country en route for the gold fields. Many an early prospector suffered for his temerity and when miners subsequent entered in force they fought their way with little scruple, exacting terrible vengeance for every outrage. Forts already erected at Reading and Scott Valley, for raids upon supply trains and small parties were by this time frequent throughout the northern countries. During summer 1851 Oregon border ablaze with the Shasta war, which despite treaties, continued to break out in occasional hostilities and gave occasion for such atrocities as the massacre by Ben Wright of two score Modocs during a peace conference. Latter guilty of murderous raids, but manner of retaliation has been condemned. In 1853 the underspread Shasta tribes joined anew in the Rogue river war. Their operations did not then assume any magnitude, partly from recent incr. of military posts, but comparative inaction of the settlers encounter the natives to relieve the wants created by severe winter season. Consequence depredations, chiefly upon cattle, attended by a few murders, provoked brief avenging campaigns in 1854 and 1855, the latter dir. chiefly against the lower Klamaths, whose rising during the winter created general alarm in Humboldt Co. Desultory movements continued throughout the year along Oregon, live, in connection with Rogue River war, wherein Shasta took a leading part. Diversion of regular troops for that campaign and seeming security of the mountains tempted to fresh outbreaks along the Klamath to the border, obliging, Governor to send assistance and call out volunteers, first for Humboldt Co., and in summer for Siskiyou. In Siskiyou, the campaign extended until October before peace could be arranged.

Abstract: Page 313: Growing offensiveness of secession on the pro-slavery districts was exhibited by the rejoicing at the death of the president and other acts. Open rejoicings at Green Valley, Solano County, Military Company sent there from Benicia, Confederates, fortified in house of one David James, fired upon the military. Fire was returned. Two confederates were wounded by time they surrendered - Davis James and two sons; William P. Durkin and son;
Charles Ramsey and son; R.O.Laramel and son; and John Stiltz. They were brought to Benicia to be tried for treason. In Tehachapi Valley a band of guerillas occupied themselves, in spring of 1865, in robbing union men of horses and other property and committing occasional murders.

Page 314: These alarms terminated in a few months, when the confederates were compelled to take the oath of loyalty.

Chapter XVIII; Page 490: "Henley was a man of broad views and varied experiences; and not intent merely on personal gains, he devised other means whereby the obnoxious presence of his wards might be turned to some benefit for their white masters. There was a number of office seekers whose preserving patience under frequent rebuff had touched his sympathies." Portion of agents and employees upon the reservation not brilliant, but it presented allurements of a quiet life and opportunity for diverting the reations provided by the Government into better channels than wasting them upon savages. For these bountiful nature had provided acorns, and roots in abundance. Well understood that agent could not well control more than portion of Indians under his charge. The employees might foster disciplines and industry among the rest by using their labor for private undertakings.

Demand for positions grew apace so Henley found inducements for increasing, the north of reservation, which his instructions limited to five, but any number could be established under desgin. of forms or branches. In 1856 be established a tributary to Nome Lackee as Nome Cult on upper Eel River in Round Valley. There forms were leased. Also at Fresno, Ca, Tule River, Kings River with handsome rental from comparatively useless property, while improving it with Indian labor and government funds for fences, buildings and irrig. ditches. Others, who had not yet obt. farms, he allowed to select choice slices from the different reservations.

Abstract: Chapter IV: Californians pg. 322-471. (Map of California Indian tribes.) Descriptions of Northern, Central, and Southern California Indian tribes. Many footnoted sources for descriptions of appearance and customs of various tribes. Information dated by white superiority attitudes and some misleading generalizations. A lof of valuable info included as well on Facial Ornamentation, Fishing and Weapons, Manufactures and Boots, Wealth, Women and Domestic Affairs, Adultery and Chastity, Sports and Games, Medicine, Burial, Mourning.

Abstract: Pages 48-51: Story of Pitt River Indian attack on Overland Stage driven by Jared "Curly" Robbins. Sixteen arrow wounds and survived.

American Anthropologist vol 42 (1940).
Notes: pages 21-48
Abstract: Treats each tribe mentioned as a separate case since each had a different type of contact with whites, as well as that contact having happened at different times from early to late. Hupa - reservation. Karok - gold mines. Yurok - never in open conflict with whites.

Notes: pages 4-8
Abstract: A brief account of the effect the white man's arrival had upon the Indians of the Lassen area (for example, Atsugewi, Yana, Yahi, Pit River). In her works, Thelma describes the culture of the Indians and their placement upon reservations. The Noble's Trail and the eventual settlement of that area ment death for the Indian.
Abstract: Article maintains that the Coyote Valley Indians of Lake County are not Wintun but are Moquelumnau stock.

1213. ———. "The Pomo in the Sacramento Valley of California." *American Anthropologist* vol. 6 (1904). Notes: Published in New York, N.Y. by the Kraus Reprint Corp.
Abstract: 189-190: Information given on location of Pomo Indians in Glenn and Colusa Counties. Powell's "Indian Linguistic Families" gives misinformation.

Notes: pages 437-488
Abstract: This article describes in detail the Hesi ceremony of the Wintun Indians, which was a ceremony to insure "plentiful wild harvests" and "to secure the health and general prosperity of the people."

Abstract: Page 7: Description of Indians of Upper Sacramento river.
Pages 19-21: Quote on Napa Valley Indian fighter Yaunt from Rivere's "Tour in California," page 95.
Pages 29-34: Author's description of meeting with Northern California "Digger Indians." Housing, hunting skills, life style discussed.

Abstract: Chapter 2, pages 12-30, gives an overview of pre-contact Nome Lackee (central group of the Wintuns) culture, the brief history of the Nome Lackee Reservation, and the outbreak of malaria in the northern valley in the 1830s, killing many Indians. Lewis, E. J., "History of Tehama County" is quoted. In Lewis, pages 45-46, Will S. Green, Colusa newspaper editor, is said to have observed that the Indians would never commit a breach of trust. Green said that in 1850 Sioc and his tribe of Colusi Indians camped across the river from Colusa. Sioc would retrieve property stolen from whites by Indians. Later (page 18) Green reported, Sioc's control over the Indians was diminished. He told Green that the women were promiscuous with whites, and the tribe was demoralized and degenerate.

Notes: pages 155-235
Abstract: A very good reference book. (1) Presentation and analysis - Lower Klamath province: tribal resources; analysis of Lower Klamath province. (2) Table for California tribes with known population. Tribes of the Lower Klamath province are listed on page 177.

Abstract: This book deals with settlement patterns, environment vegetations, territoriality and ownership of Northern California tribes. It discusses, in part, the impact of white settlement between 1850-1880 for various tribal families (ex: p. 201-206). This volume, as does volume 1, gives relevant background material as to the habits of the Indians prior to white settlement.
Through comparison with other historical data, one could easily realize the effects of white settlement upon the California Indians.

1219. Bean, Edwin F. *Bean's History and Directory of Nevada County, California. Containing a Complete History of the County, With Sketches of Various Towns and Mining Camps.* 1867.
   Notes: Printed at the Daily Gazette and Job Office
   Abstract: Page 186: November 1849. Samuel and George Holt and James Walsh erected lumber mills. The Holts were sawing lumber in spring of 1850 (May 3) when attacked by Indians. Samuel was killed. George escaped with his life, fighting off Indians with a pocket knife, having been wounded in thirteen places by arrows. A few friendly Indians gave assest once, as did Captain Day (subsequently by County Surveys of Nevada County) next morning Captain Day and his friend started for Camp Far West on Johnson's Ranch at Bear River. Morning after 24 soldiers arrived, supplied by Captain Day, Commander of that post. 100 miners formed them. In a couple of days they had 187 killed or run off all the Indians.

   Notes: pages 29-32 and 36

   Abstract: This book has two specific chapters on the California Indian, the first of which (pages 4-8) is "The Original Californians" and covers the basic food, population, culture, and location of tribes within California. The tribes of northern California are mentioned sporadically throughout the chapter. The other chapter, number 14, entitled "Racial Oppression," specifically deals with the "Indian Question" citing the reservation system, the Indian wars, and the decline of the Indian population (pages 166-171). Also included in the book are sections on the Dawes Act 1887 (page 512), massacres (pages 189-90, 509, 510), reservations (pages 510-512), suffrage (page 130), testimony not permitted (page 165), and unratified treaties (pages 167-168, 510, 511).

   Notes: Published by R and E Research Associates
   Abstract: Included in the table of contents are the following chapters:
   Chapter 2, page 11: Legal status of the Indian during early American control, 1848-1865
   Chapter 3, page 24: Legal status of the Indian after the Civil War, 1865-1900
   Chapter 4, page 39: Legal status of the Indian under treaty arrangements
   Chapter 5, page 44: Legal status of the Indian under wardship arrangements
   Much of the data in this book deals specifically with California and the Indian - white confrontations.

   Notes: page 14
   Abstract: Author looks to future with hope for Indian growth and success. She sites problems of past and successful Indians - vice pres. Curtis.

   Abstract: Chapter six in this book, entitled "The Indian Confrontation," deals with the effects of the white settlers upon the life of the California Indians (pages 228-243). Within this chapter, effects such as disease (page 229), massacres (pages 233-238), population (pages 228, 243), reservations (pages 231-232, 240), treaties (pages 231, 237-239), U. S. Agents (page 237), and U. S. policies towards them (pages 237, 243) are discussed.
Abstract: Pages 54-60: Meyers was a corporal with Lt. Waymire, Miller was the Captain of 54 civilian volunteers. All were in pursuit of 100 mules and horses stolen from Mr. Davis ranch near Canyon City - describes in detail the ensuing battle with the Indian in a canyon. Indians used both guns and arrows in the battle - no less than 150 Indians.

Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding the campaign against the Modoc Indians.

1227. ———. Letter to United States Congress, 22 December 1874.
Abstract: Modoc War Claims: "letter from Secretary of War, transmitting claims of the states of California and Oregon and citizens there of, on account of the Modoc War."

Abstract: Letter from Secretary of War, transmitting report of Quartermaster - Gen and Commissary - Gen of subsistences. "Giving in detail the costs of those departments of the Modoc War."

1229. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War* 1870.
Page 102: Camp Wright, Round Valley, 203 miles north of S.F. Captain E.C. Woodruff, 1 company, 12th Inf., 1 captain, 2 subalterns, 49EM.

1230. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War* 1871.
Page 69: Lists Camp Wright, Gaston, Bidwell.

Page 72: The troops at several of the posts are compelled to live in dilapidated or insufficient quarters. Such is directed to protect them [Indian] and at the same time prevent, as far as practicable, depredations upon the settlers and miners. Their duties require that the officers should familiarize themselves with the interests and habits of both whites and Indians; should study and scout over the country; and they are frequently, in the absence of any agent of the Indian Department, called on to settle difficulties so as to prevent collisions that are bound to occur where the interests are so conflicting. In severe reasons, or when the roots and game fail, and the Indians are actually suffering for food, as a measure of simple humanity and to prevent the starving Indians killing the stock of the settlers, post commanders are authorized by me to issue to those Indians actually suffering for food, a little meat and a small allowance of flour... In making this issue is sometimes done by th epost commanders without ords, there is not diposition to assume duties of Indian agents, for it is only done where there are no agents, and
no provisions made for the needy Indians.


1231. Report of the Secretary of War.
Notes: 42nd Congress, 3 session, H. Ex. Doc. 1, part 2, 2v.. 1558-1559.
Abstract: Report of General J. M. Schofield, Military Division of the Pacific and Department of California"Camp Metach was a temporary summer camp located in the lower Klamath River for the purpose of preventing a collision between two hostile Indian bands of Indians, which threatened to involve the neighboring whites. The troops have recently been withdrawn to their quarters at Camp Gaston."

Page 66: Report of Schofield. Camp Bidwell, one Co. 1st Cov. is judiciously located in a rich section of the country, where the presence of troops is very necessary to protect the large agricultural and grazing interests against Indian depredations. Even though the Indians he removed, as proposed, to a reservation at some distance, it will be necessary to maintain this post for effective protection of the settlements from raiding parties, which cannot be prevented from leaving the reservation. The 67 camp is in fair condition, but requires some repairs, for which special estimates will be made. Camp Wright, one co. and Camp Gaston, 2 cos., are judiciously located, and it cannot be foreseen when they will no longer be necessary. The buildings require some slight repairs, the estimates for which have been called for.

Page 114: Camp Bidwell, no. end Suprise Valley, Captain R.F. Bernard, 1st cavalry, 1 company, 1 captain, 2 subaltern, 51EM; Camp Wright, 203 miles north of San Francisco, Captain E.C. Woodruff, 12th Inf., 12th Inf., 1 captain, 2 subalterns, 51EM; Camp Gaston, near Trinity and Klamath, 2 companies, 1 chaplain, 1st Lt. Col., 2 captains, 2 subalterns, 112EM.

1232. Report of the Secretary of War1872.
Notes: 42 Congress, 3 sessions, H. Ex. Doc. 1, Part 2, 2v. 1558-1559.
Abstract: Page 114: Camp Gaston, near the junction of the Trinity and Klamath Rivers, 2 companies, 1 chaplain, 1 Lt. Col., 2 Captain, 2 Subalterns, 112 EM.

Abstract: Page 66: Fort Gaston. Report of General J. M. Schofield. Camp Wright, one company, and Camp Gaston, 2d Companies are judiciously located, at it cannot be foreseen whom they will no longer be necessary. The buildings require some slight repairs, the estimates for which have been called for.

1234. Report of the Secretary of War1873.
Notes: 43 Congress, 1 Session, H. Ex. Doc. 1, Part II, 3 vol., 1597-1599.

1235. Report of the Secretary of War1873.
Notes: 43d Congress, 2 Sessions, H. Ex. Doc. 1, Part 2. 3v. 1535-1537.
Abstract: Pages 78-79: Camp Gaston, Major H. R. Mizner, 12th Inf., 2 companies, 12th Inf., 1 major, 1 captain, 4 subalterns, 82EM.

Abstract: Page 78-79: Fort Wright, Captain E. C. Woodruff, 12th Inf., 1 company, 12th Inf., 1 captain, 1 subaltern, 41 enlisted men.

Notes: 44th Congress, 1 Session, House Ex. Document 1, Part II, H.V. in 5 parts. 1674-1678.
Abstract: Page 118: Report of Major General J. M. Schofield, Comdg. Military Division of the Pacific, September 20, 1875. Camp Wright was broken up, its longer occupation by troops having become unnecessary on account of the improved condition of the Indians of the Round Valley Reservation and their friendly relations with the surrounding white settlements, a result greatly to the credit to the agent in charge of those Indians.
Report of Major General J. M. Schofield, Comdg. Military Division of the Pacific, September 30, 1875. It was proposed last year by the agent, with the approval of his superiors to discontinue the occupation of Camp Gaston. But upon further consideration it was decided by the Indian Department that it would be imprudent for the present to dispense with military assistance in controlling the Indians of the Hoopa Valley Reservation and the neighboring valley of the Klamath River.

Page 152: Camp Gaston, Captain R. C. Parker, 12th inf., 1 captain, 2 subalterns. 42 enlisted men.


Notes: 44th Congress, 1 Session, House Ex. Document 1, Part II, H.V. in 5 parts. 1674-1678.
Abstract: Page 159: From days of American Revolution to late 19th century the American soldier played a major role in extending our western frontier.
Page 160: In 1854 N.Y. Times declared that "our Skeleton Army is already very lean, even for a skeleton." N.Y Times in Daily Missouri Republican, July 21, 1854.

page 163: As a rule, an irregular collection of rough adobe or long huts served at quarters for officers and men. Sun, wind, and rain entered small, poorly heated, and badly ventilated rooms with canvas or earthen floors. Clothing, blankets, and other QM equip. purchase on Pacific Coast or in the East. Fresh beef, grain, hay, lumber, and commissary supplies were bought from local markets, if obtainable more economically. Beef, pork, soup, bread, and coffee, endless soldier's menu.


Page 172: Between 1833 and 1854 enlisted men earned from $6 to $8 per month. Law of August 4, 1854 raised this to $11 and $12 per month statues at Large. Extras for fate gus duty as laborers, teamsters, .25 per day east of Rockies, .35 west of Rockies; as mechanics .35 and .50 respectively. The extra pay was substitute for extra "gill of whiskey or spirits." which had been
allowed on fatigue duty by law of March 2, 1819. G.O. No. 16, AGO, September 13, 1854.

Page 176: During 1849 fully 40% left their posts in California to rush to the mines (Senate Executive Document, 31st Congress, 1st Session, No. 5, Part I, Page 90.) In attempt to refill ranks General Hitchcock issued proc. extending full pardon to deserters on conditions that they deliver themselves up and forfeit their pay. Proved dead letter. (Orders, Pacific Division, MS, N.A., July 9, 1851.)

Abstract: On pages 41-43 of this too sketchy biography, the contributions of General and Mrs. Bidwell to the welfare of the Indians of Rancho Chico are briefly discussed.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 29, 2-166. B108.
Abstract: Letter from Bennett to McDowell. Woodland. Reports having heard that a petition had been forwarded for release of James A. Douglas, now in confinement for rejoicing at news of the assassination of President Abraham Lincoln. Reports that he is a traitor and to suspend action on the same etc.

Notes: pages 266-273
Abstract: The writer, William Ralganal Benson, was the son of a Pomo mother and a white settler who abandoned white culture to live in a Pomo village. Benson was the highly regarded interpreter for many anthropologists. He was self taught in English. The killing of Stone and Kelsey by outraged Indians occurred in 1849. The punitive expedition against the Indians took place nearly a year later, in 1850. Both seem to be found in Benson's narrative. These incidents are covered from the white point of view in the histories of Lake County, e.g.: "History of Napa and Lake Counties," Slocum Bower and Co., San Francisco, 1881, pages 56 et seq; Aurelis O. Carpenter and Percy H. Millberry, "History of Mendocino and Lake Counties," Los Angeles, Historical Record Publishing Co., 1910, pages 125 et seq; and C. A Menifee, "Historical and Descriptive Sketchbook of Napa, Sonoma, Lake, and Mendocino Counties," Napa City, 1879, pages 228-229.

Page 266: Benson "... has at various times been informant and interpreter for most of the American Anthropologists who have visited Lake County." Benson's father, a white settler, "... followed the practice of some early 'squaw men' of abandoning white life entirely and residing permanently in the Pomo village."

Page 267-269: Killing of Stone and Kelsey occurred in fall of 1849 after gold had been discovered and after a futile expedition led by Kelsey and others had returned from the gold regions. Indians of the Clear Lake region had been dragged along virtually as slaves by the gold-seekers, and very few had straggled back. The primitive expedition against the Indians described in Benson's story, took place nearly a year later, in 1850 and was conducted with a savagery of which Benson's own account gives only an inadequate notion. Nothing except sadistic lust on the part of the white soldiers can explain it, since the generally pacific character of the California Indians is well known and Vallejo's agents, under whose control these particular Indians had been for years before in 1849, lived on terms of the utmost friendliness with them - Max Radin. Benson was not an eyewitness of the events he describes. Impossible to believe there are no distortions or exaggerations in his account. Will doubtless be received with caution. Unfortunately, nothing in our knowledge of treatment of Indians by settlers or soldiers that makes it inherently incredible. According to Benson, each of Stone and Kelsey's headers received four cups of wheat for a day's work many of their relatives died of starvation. Some died from severe whipping. Some had their hands tied together, the rope thrown over limb of a tree so that their toes barely touched the ground and let them hang there for
hours. The punishment was often meted out to a father or mother who refused to bring a young
dughter to Stone and Kelsey's house. Starvation, according to Benson was for murder of Stone
and Kelsey. Page 271: Indians said that they would meet the soldiers in the boats in place and meant to
welcome them, "... but the white man was determined to kill them. Then, fired upon, they tried to
hide in the tules. Our Indian lady is hiding reported seeing two white men coming with their guns
rip into the air, on their guns hung a little girls, whom they threw into the water. A little later, two
men had a little boy on the end of their gunds and also threw him into the water. Soldiers started
for Mendocino County Indian Camp at Ed Howell ranch. Soldiers came half mile below. Indians
wanted to surrender, but soldiers did not give them time. Went into Indian camp, "... and shot
them down as if they were dogs...." Benson said the soldiers killed mostly women and children."

1244. Bernard. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, 30 November 1882.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 10:72. 3-403.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California.
Troops were employed during month as follows: Drilling, working on Reservoir and digging
ditched for laying water pipe. Two NCO and two privates were hunting for ten days and brought
in seventeen deer. Captain D.T. Wells, 8th Infantry, two NCOs and five privates with escort
wagon and ambulance went to Reno and escorted Paymaster T.C.H. Smith, U.S.A., to this post.
He paid troops on November 24. Usual garrison duties have been performed.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 4:64. 3-143.
Abstract: Letter from Captain Bernard to Major Samuel Breck, Assistant Adjutant General,
Department of California. Camp Bidwell, July 28, 1871. In compliance with instructions from
Headquarters of that Department dated July 19th, 1871, that there is no regular Bathing House at
this Post for EM. A good sized stream of water runs close to or through the Garrison, and is used
by the men for bathing during the summer. There is a small warm spring in the Garrison, with a
Bathroom put up since my arrival at the Post, and one large warm spring with Bath House, one
half mile distant, which the men frequent for bathing purposes. With very little labor and about
200 feet lumber good Bathing Houses could be erected for summer and winter use. Paragraphs
90 to 107 include R.A. Regulations of 1863, together with all other paragraphs governing
cleanliness are copied and hung in the Troop Quarters and the non-company officers required to
see that they are complied with. The frequent Inspection by the Troop Officers present any
disregard of the Regulations.

1246. Bernard, Captain. Letter to A. G., Department of California, 1 June 1875.
Abstract: Letter, Captain Bernard to AG, Department of California.
Lt. C.E.S. Wood, 21 Infantry with two commissioned [sic] Officers, two teams, left post May 9,
1876, for Reno, where he arrived May 13 and received from Captain W.E. Dove, 12 Inf., May
18, 37 recruits for Company's B and G, 1st Cavalry, returned this post May 22, 1875.
Map and report by Lieutenant Wood of cavalry from this post to Reno is here enclosed, rd. from
here to Reno by Gainta Flat, Smoke from Sta. is not traveled by teams at all for last two years of
May 21, 1875, Sergeant Henry Higgins, Co. G, 1st Cavalry, left post for Reno in charges is cost
of 5EM to Daymaster C.W. Wingard, U.S.A. return to post May 30; 1875 for want of
transportation the above is substituted for the month's scouts from this post.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 2. 4-17.
Abstract: Letter from Captain Bernard to Commanding Officer, Fort Bidwell. I send Privates
John Kerman and Charles Wilmuth, troop G, 1st Cavalry, to your post to put on a garden for
troop G. They have with them three troop horses, a two-wheeled spring vehicle and harnesses for
two horses. Cart and harness will be invoiced to 2 M at your post. The men are rationed to
include 20th installation. I request that they be allowed to mess with one of your companies until arrival of their Troop any assistance in putting in garden that conveniently be given them.

1248. Bernard, Captain. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of the Pacific, 2 November 1882.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 10: 64-66. 3-400.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of the Pacific.
Following report is concerned with gardens. Troops should be supplied with fresh vegetables in some uniform way, so that let their duties be what they may, they will always know they are to be supplied with them. Whether better to have it done by Commissary Department to purchase seed, tools, etc. and encumber their return with the taking up, and accounting for the article is considered labor for the already hard worked Commanding Sergeants. Fresh vegetables of all kinds can only be supplied to the troops by raising them at or near the posts, without great loss to the government; therefore, it is and always has been my opinion that fresh vegetables raised by troops should be purchased by the funds created from sale of company savings. The ration is ample for this. It is my firm conviction that if an order was issued prohibiting making post and company gardens, the Army would be benefited by it. More soldiers would be available for a soldier's duty, but many officers men bills would be greatly enlarged and a bitter complaint would come from those officers. Every post and company garden are just so much of an injury to settlers around a military post, and company gardens raise more vegetables than they can use and sell them in the market at prices citizens cannot compete with. Could arrangements be made with citizens to cultivate gardens on military resources and for this privilege to sell vegetables to troops, officers and their families at reasonable prices would, I have often thought, be better than the present system. Should a system of post gardening be established under care of Post Commissary, I would suggest it be made self-supporting and that labor of E.M. in it be prohibited, that all labor be by citizens, and that they would have to depend upon the proceeds of their labor for their pay, that troops, officers and employees be required to par fair price for their vegetables and that Commissary be allowed to sell to the to markets surplus vegetables to enable him to pay his employees, buy tools, seeds, etc., but that the vegetables shall not be sold in the markets at price that is lower than customary market price, and that all money received from sale of vegetables be expended in payment for labor, seeds, tools, etc. Post 2M to furnish horses, harness for plowing the gardens. A splendid post or Company garden can easily be made at this post under any system that may be adopted. Plenty of good ground with ample water for irrigation.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #28. 3-134.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AG, US Army. Camp Bidwell. Transmit herewith duplicate copies each of Certificates of Disability in the cases of the following enlisted men of G Troop, 1st Cavalry, who have this day been discharged the service of NS Army upon Surgeon's Certificate of Disability, viz., Blacksmith Thomas Sullivan, Privates John Horn, John W. Sequins, John Callahan, Thomas Riley, John Blank, Patrick Kennedy, Thomas Madden, General D. Rodney.

1250. ———. Letter to Breck, Major R. F., 1 June 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #35. 3-137.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to from Breck, AAG, Department of California. Requests that Private Phillip Scholebo, G Troop, 8th Cavalry, now prisoner at this post awaiting trial for desertion, be returned to duty without trial and transfer to G Troop, 1st Cavalry for following reasons, viz: The man reports (I believe with truth) that he enlisted when he understood but little, or none of the English Language (he being a German) and that his commerades so annoyed him that he deserted to escape them persecuting him, or as he says "to get away so that they could not devil him." The man has apperance of being a good and honest man and I believe will made him a good soldier. Captain Thomas McGregor gave him a splendid character.

1251. ———. Letter to Breck, Major Samuel, 2 June 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4:#41. 3-138.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to Breck, AAG, Department of California. Transmit herewith report of Target practice this post for May 1871.

1252. ———. July 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1.

1253. ———. Letter to Breck, Major Samuel, 6 July 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #60. 3-141.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to Breck, AAG, Department of California. About 100 Paiutes Indians under Chief O-che-ho have left vicinity this post enroute west and that while here they committed several depredations. A citizen's house near the post was broken into and robbed of 20 halters, 5 saddle blankets, 12 knives, and some cups, camp kettles and saddle trimmings. The fact being made known to me, I spoke to an Indian who could talk some English about it. He said he had some of the articles himself and showed one of the knives to the man who lost the property, who recognized them as his. I placed the Indian in confinement, telling him he would be retained until the stolen property was returned. An Indian was started for their camp and soon appeared with some of the stolen articles, saying, the remainder was taken by a Sprague River Indian, who has gone home. I released the Indian, he leaving in my possession his horse and some buck skins to be returned until the stolen property was returned. A few weeks since a citizen living near the Post drove 13 head of cattle to Cow Head Lake near where the Indians were camped. The cattle had been driven a long ways and were very footsore. In about a week he went to look for his herd, and up to date has neither found it or any trace of it. Everybody here suspects the Indians of stealing it. A few days after the cattlemen left at the lake, it rained heavily, which would obliterate all tracks made by stock on dry grounds and the owner gives this as his reason for not being able to follow them. These Indians belong to the Truckee and Klamath Reservations. Their going west causes some alarm, citizens fearing they intend joining the Indians farther west. I will send Lt. Kyle and twenty men to Big and Fall River valleys to remain a week or so during harvest time. Enclosed please find petition from Citizens of Fall River Valley.

1254. ———. 1 September 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent 4: #83. 3-149.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. This morning I found two men on this military reservation within few hundred yards of post who had located themselves as squatters on public lands, saying they had been reliably informed at Land Office at Suanville that this Reservation had been thrown open for settlers. The men had brought with them some furniture and lumber to put up a house and take regular possession. This was during the night of August 31. As soon as I saw what was going on I gave the parties notice to leave, which they did. One of the men, I learn owned or was living on their land and had made some improvements on it, before military authorities took possession of it. This was the claim he made for taking possession at present. I learn that parties at Susanville have sent men here to take possession of this land.

1255. ———. 1 September 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent 4: #89. 3-150.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. In accordance with General Order No. 53, Hqs., Department of California, I have honor to report that drills in the Manual of Signals have been had at the post each Wednesday during the month.

1256. ———. 29 September 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent 4 #102. 3-153.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Transmit herewith copy of Post
Orders No. 34, September 28, 1871 and respectfully request its approval. Many of the roofs are badly out of repair, especially on the Cavalry stables and Laundress's quarters. The expenditure of money in purchasing the shakes will not exceed $50.

1257. 2 November 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #125. 3-160.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to Comdg., Officer, Camp Warner, OR. At request of Lt. Parnell I send to your post Private Timothy Sullivan, H Troop, 1st Cavalry, a deserter from Lt. Parnelle's detachment. The prisoner is in charge of some of my men who go on pass to your post. Enclosed please find charges and specifications. The man tells the doctor that he has committed self abuse until he is almost crazy. He acts very strange at times and is a great nuisance, as you will soon learn. The citizen that brought Sullivan to this post complains of having been put to considerable trouble in bringing him here and claimed the thirty dollars reward for his apprehension, which was paid. I will forward a copy of the charges to HQs., Department of California, with an explanation.

1258. 1 December 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #136. 3-163.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Have honor to transmit herewith copy of the map of this military reservation (corrected.) The red lines show the fence made by the troops since my arrival at this post. That portion at South and East not enclosed by a red line is enclosed on South by a rancheria fence and on East by a very poor brush fence along the creek. The only buildings erected by me are the privy near the corral and the house marked "hot water bath house." Building marked "Sutter's Stone" was erected this fall by the Post Trader as a private dwelling. There are buildings marked stables and out houses on this map, that are not shown on the original. These were built before my arrival and are made of slabs from the sawmill close by.

1259. 24 December 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4 #144. 3-165.
Abstract: Letter from Captain Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Transmits plan of troop quarters with estimate of cost for erecting same, in accordance with instruction from your office of October 23, 1871. Material for constructing quarters in this vicinity would be saved lumber and accomp. estimate is for sufficient quantities for making framework, outside of which would be covered with boards over which would be weather boarding. Inside the quarters would be ceiling and floored. The amount for constructing the quarters as per estimate is in currency and it is believed that a set of commodious and substantial quarters of good material can be constructed for sum named. Estimate does not provide for cost of windows, locks, glass, nails, paint, etc. which articles are furnished in the quartermaster department.
In the plan the quarters are divided into four squad rooms for twenty men each, believing it to be better than one general squad room. The library or reading room, Tailor's shop, and kitched store rooms are, I consider, necessary additions for a set of quarters. The four bathrooms and four waterclosets (on for each squad room) are also important. The water closets would have boxes of earth so as to be easily removed for cleaning them. At the post the bath rooms could be constantly supplied with both warm and cold water from springs which are in the garrison. For heating, a large size box stove, as shown in center of each squad room, and dining hall.
The open square in the rear of the quarters should be enclosed with a fence about eight feet high with gate large enough to admit a wagon. The two circles in each squad room are to represent circular gun racks to contain seventy carbines each, made with locks, the keys to be kept in possession of non-commissioned officers in charge. Guns could only be taken out with his permission. A porch extends along front of the quarters.
Floor of the quarters should be raised at least two feet above the ground for ventilation. Foundation to rest upon stone pillars place ten feet apart. Quarters inside should be painted white, outside yellow orche. The four squad rooms will comfortably accommodate fifty men and there are usually about ten men sleeping outside quarters.

Amount of lumber required to complete the quarters, barracks, lockers, gunracks:
150,000 feet @ $19 per M = $2850.00
55,000 shingles @ $18 per M = $440.00
1 carpenter four months @ $124 = $500.00
1 mason, two months @ $150 = $300.00
extra duty men, four carpenters @ $10.50 per month for four months = $68.00
four months at $6.00 per month = $96.00
TOTAL $4354.00

1260. 27 January 1872.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #153. 3-168.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Submit herewith plan and estimate for erection of cavalry stables, this post. Lumber required will be about 48,000 feet, costing $875.
Above estimate includes covering the stables with plank as clapboards, as shingles are hard to get and are quite expensive.
Lumber used in building this stable could be sold within a few years for half it original cost should the post be abandoned.
Present stables and corrall are entirely unfit to keep stock in and are fast rotting down. The logs used in building the corrall were put up with bark on, causing them to decay very rapidly. Corrall also located in low wet ground, causing the mud during rainy weather to be from six to a foot deep. Should authority be given to build the stables the labor can be done during coming summer by the troop.

1261. 21 February 1872.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #163. 3-169.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. In reply to your communication February 9, 1872, in regard to erection of stables at this post I have honor to enclose herewith agreement signed by parties owning .. Mill near this post, relating to furnishing lumbered waiting for their pay until money is furnished for that purpose.
Should work of erection stables be delayed until July or August? I am apprehensive that winter would be upon us before work could be completed by labor of troop alone.
As the great expense is the lumber, and the parties agreeing to wait for their pay until money can be set aside for that purpose, I respectfully request that authorization be given to commence the work at as early a day as weather will permit.
Since the estimate accompanying the plan for the stables was made, the sawmill from which lumber can be had has changed hands, the present owners agreeing to furnish lumber for $15 per thousand feet instead of $17.50 as heretofore.
Should authority be granted the necessary requisition for the lumber and authority to build will be made after July 1, 1872.

1262. Letter to Breck, Major Samuel, 21 February 1872.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 1. 3-656.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard, Comdg., to Breck, AAG, Department of California. In reply to your communication on February 9, 1872 reerecting the stables at this post I enclosed agreement signed by parties owning sawmill near post, relating to furnishing lumber and waiting for their way until money furnished for that purpose.
Should work of erecting stables be delayed until July or August? I am apprehensive that winter would be upon us before the work could be completed by labor of troops alone.
As the great expense is lumber and the parties agreeing to wait for their pay until money can be
set aside for that purpose, I respectfully request that authority be given to begin work at as early a
day as weather will permit.
Present (and new) owners of sawmill agree to furnish lumber for $15 per thousand feet instead of
$17.50 as heretofore.
Endorsement of Chief QM, Department of California, March 4, 1872. In view of prohibitions
contained in section of Act of Congress, Approved July 12, 1870. I do not recommend making
any agreement for further payment of money not yet appropriated by Congress.
Endorsement - S. Breck, AAG, Department of California to Co., Fort Bidwell, Mch 5, 1872.
Invites attention to foregoing endorsement.

1263. ———. Letter to Breck, Major Samuel, 19 June 1872.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4:unn. 3-184.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to Breck, AAG, Department of California. In reply to your letter of
June 11, 1872. I report as follows: Signed drills could not be had in consequence of two of the
telescope having been stolen by a deserter (Adj.’s clerk) target practice was not in inseq. scarcity
of ammunition. No scouts have been made from post, except one made by men, report of which
dated April 28, 1872 and duly forwarded to your Hqs. as there has been nothing to scout after.
Many, if not majority, of Indians this section of the country having been in immediate vicinity of
post for long time past and are ere at present.
Does not Special Order No. 85, Hqs., Quarters, Military Division of the Pacific, prohibit scouts
from this post except under orders from Hqs., District of Lakes or Superior Hqs.,?

1264. ———. Letter to Breck, Samuel, 7 July 1872.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter sent. 4. 3-185.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to Breck, AAG, Department of California. Have honor to renew
application made by me January 27, 1872, for erection of cavalry stables this post, when
proposed plan was submitted for action of Department Commander.
Amount lumber including covering of stables with plant as clapboards as shingles are hard to get
and expensive.
Lumber used in building stables could be sold in few years for half of original cost, should post
be abandoned.
Present stables or corrall are entirely unfit to keep stock in and are fast rotting down. Logs used in
building corrall were put up with bark on, causing very rapid decay.
Corrall also located in low wet ground, causing mud during rainy weather to be from six inches
to a foot deep.
Should authority be given to build stables, two citizen carpenters will have to be employed. So as
to complete the work before winter. Carpenters can be employed for $110, currency per month
with one ration.
Will cost half above amount to put present stables in proper condition for the winter.

1265. ———. 30 September 1872.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 5: #16. 3-193.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Reports that no signal drills
have been had at this post during month of September, on account of fatigue duty in building
stables, etc., being as heavy because of numerical weakness of the command.

1266. ———. 1 June 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 5: unn. 3-215.
Abstract: Letter form Bernard to AAG, Department of California. No target practice at this Post
during Month of May 1873, the troop with exception of small detachment having been in the
Modoc Country during the month.

1267. ———. 1 June 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 5:unn. 3-216.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Report in compliance with
General Orders No. 53., Hqs., Department of California, that no Signals Drills have been had at this post during the month of May 1873, the Troop with the exception of a small detachment having been in the Modoc Country during the month.

1268. 11 June 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent 5. 3-222.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Reports that this entire garrison requires repairing or making anew at present, but one good building in the post, the Cavalry stable. Quarters occupied by troop G were repaired last summer and are now habitable. Hospital now being repaired, but will not be a proper building for a hospital when the work is done. Officers quarters are all miserable construction, having been put up (all but one set) of sinhewn logs, the rooms are so low that in hot weather one can hardly remain in them, while in cold weather persons might as well, if not better, be in tents. Should another company come here they might as well camp in tents as to occupy any of the old dilapidated buildings now used as graneries, etc. A proper granery should at once be put up in order that the grain can be properly stored and cared for.
Post should be put in habitable condition this summer and fall or steps taken to abandon it and station the troops at a post where they will have proper quarters.
Location of the post regarding protection of country is a good one. A good post can be put up and troops supplied cheaper here than at any other point in northern California. Any portion of country with 200 miles of here can be reached at any season of year by cavalry and pack mules. Enclosed please find plan for proposed granery which will cost about $635.

1269. 29 June 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent 5:unn. 3-224 [ RG 98. Department of California. Letters Received. Box 28. 3-14]
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Forward herewith. Copy of Special Orders No. (blank) from Hqs., Department of the Columbia, in the field, Fort Klamath, OR, June 25, 1873.
The troops of Camp Bidwell will be in this post today or tomorrow.
Order above referred to comes from Commander of different department than the one troops of this post are serving under. The order gives no authority showing why it is issued and gives no cause why it becomes necessary for issue of such orders.
I do not feel that I should take responsibility of complying with this order without authority for HQ of the Division or Department in which I am serving.
I enclosed herewith the only authority I have ever had for sending my troop away from the post and this communication comes from a HQ authority to give it.
CO of Department of California will please instruct me as to whether I shall comply with orders of CO, Department of Columbia or not.
I will forward a copy of this letter to Col. Davis at Camp Warner, OR with information that should his orders be confirmed I will pin the Cavalry column and report to its commander at once. Did I know of or could find any authority for Co., of Department of Columbia to give orders to troops in Department of California I should obey them at once.
The march contemplated is on I should like very much to make, but feel I should be subject to trial under 50th article of war if I left my post without order from proper authority.

Hqs., Military Division of the Pacific. Special Order No. 85, May 18, 1872. II. Until further orders, the Comdg., Officer, District of the Lakes, will, for the purpose of controlling necessary military operations, exercise command over the post of Camp Bidwell and surrounding country. But the usual reports and returns from that post will continue to be forwarded to Hqs, Department of California. By order of Major General Schofield. [3-11]

Hqs., Department of Columbia, in the field, Fort Klamath, Oregon. June 25, 1873. Special Orders No. 78. 1st Lt. W.H. Winters, 1st Cavalry, will proceed with Troop G, 1st Cavalry, to Camp Bidwell, CA, and assume command of that post. Upon the arrival of Lt. W.H. Winters at
Camp Bidwell, Captain R.F. Bernard, 1st Cavalry, will be relieved from duty at that post, and with his troop will at once proceed via Camp Warner, Oregon, and report for duty to Commanding office, Cavalry command (en route to Columbia River.) [3-12]

Letter from Bernard to Department of the Columbia, Camp Warner, Oregon. Juen 29, 1873. I enclosed copy of my letter to C.O. Department of California, which will leave this post on 30th inst., and answer will be received here in about 12 or 14 days, when, if I receive orders from my Department Commander to do so, I will join the column at once, but should you deem it admissable for me to wait for orders from my Department Commander please notify me and I will move at once to comply with your orders.

1270. ———. 9 July 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent. 5:unn. 3-229.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. (appears twice on the microfilm) Forwards copy of Orders No. ___ from HQ., Department of Columbia, in the field, Camp Warner, Oregon and Orders No. 11, Hq., Cavalry Command, Department of the Columbia, Camp, South Fork of Sprague River, Oregon, July 4, 1873. The orders were received this post July 8, 1873 about 9 P.M.

1271. ———. 9 July 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent. 5:unn. 3-230.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. (appeard twice in microfilm) As nearly all deserters during past winter, Troop G, 1st Cavalry, (that took their horses with them) passed thru Pit River Country towards Red Bluffs and in that general direcion, disposing of their horses in and about town of Arden, I will start in a few days with ten or twelve men for that section of country for purpose of recovering horses, as they were best horses in the troop. I deem it necessary to try and regain them.

1272. ———. 26 July 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 5:unn. 3-232.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. I beg leave to submit the following as my views regarding connection of Troops a this post with Department of the Columbia.

While CO, Department of Columbia and Commanding District of the Lakes, have authority to order troops from this post into the field for active operations in District of the Lakes, and should movements of Indians call for it, I consider, they have authority to order the troops far beyond the limits of the District, but should Department or District Commanders either order troops from this post to Fort Colville without gaining authority or cause for issuing such an order, I would not execute it without first hearing form my immediate Department Commander while if either the Department or District Commander should give orders directing toops from this post to proceed to any point, no difference how remote, and give Indian hostilities or other good reasons as cause for issuing such an order I would obey at once and report my action to my Department Commander.

While I would exercise my judgement in these cases, I would consider when operatting fields or on battle field an officer has no right to question legality of order given by his General, but that it is his duty to obey the order should it cost the life of him and his command and do it with a spirit that would show that only sucess was intended. I am well aware that when an officer questions legality of an order he is taking a step that if proven to be wrong will cost him his commission. In the case with General Davis I did not disobey his orders, but got ready to move as soon as he would advise me that it ws his intentions that the order would be obeyed or as soon and should hear from HQs., Department of California while I say that General Wheaton's order ordering me into Modoc Country came from proper HQs., I did not mean to convey idea that Department Commander could not have given the same orders. I am willing and anxious to receive advise upon any subject and should I be wrong in any of my ideas concerning relations of troops at this post to Department of the Columbia advice would be thankfully received.
1273. ———. 10 August 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 5. 3-234.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Call attention of Department Commander to fact that there is now but 53 men in Co G, 1st Cavalry, present and absent, of this number one is confined at Alcatraz Island, one absent on DS at Benicia Barracks, one absent with Col. J.C. Davis's command to Columbia River, leaving but 50 men present, on this number CD has been forwarded for one man, which if discharged will leave but 49 men present. Of mechanics there is one carpenter, one baker, and one clerk at the post.
Number of recruits required is 31. If these men could be forwarded from St. Louis Depot to Reno, where an office with transportation could meet them and conduct them to post with but little delay. Recruits enlisted on this coast and assigned to Co. G, 1st Cavalry, has as a class proven utterly worthless as soldiers, if they do not desert or be discharged for disability they are worthless drunkards and thieves with few exceptions the records show this to be the case with men assigned to Co G. The issuing of rations to Indians this vicinity has been stopped. The manner is who they continue to beg for food shows they must either steal or suffer for food. Should an outbreak take place the few troops now here would have to remain in the garrison to protect public property here.

1274. ———. 18 August 1873.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 5. 3-236.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Forwards plans for new buildings and bill of lumber and shakes, etc, for improvements and repairs at this post as recommended by Col. James A. Hardie, Inspector General (in compliance with instruction from Headquarters, Department of California, July 7, 1873)
Clear lumber, 76,170 feet @ $20 per thousand totals $1522.40. Common lumber 86280 feet @ $14 per thousand totals $1207.92.
For shakes to cover all new buildings, porches, and repairing roofs, 27936 @ $10 per M totals $279.36.
Total for lumber and shakes, $2980.75. For two carpenters @ $110 per month for six months $1320. For one carpenter @ $130 per month for six months is $780. Total for lumber, shakes, and citizen's labor, $5109.68.
The lumber can be obtained from Bidwell Mill Company two miles from post at above prices. Owners of mill are responsible men and will furnish lumber according to the agreement. They sell .. at $25 per M for clear and $15 for common to their customers, but have agreed to make the above reductions in furnishings this bill. No other rawmill within 17 miles of post. Shakes may be had at $8 to $9 per M. They can be purchased on open market at lowest prices possible.
Lumber delivered at mill at foregoing prices and will have to be hauled by the Government. Inspector General gives opinoin that $8000 will be sufficient to put post in habitable conditions for one company of Cavalry.
Money to be expended in excess of above estimate will be for extra duty labor, oils, paints, nails, door hinges, window glass, etc. unless these articles be furnished by Quartermaster in San Francisco (which I recommend be done)
AAQM will make special requisitions for everything required that can be purchased in San Francisco at more advantageous price than here.
Work should be commenced as soon as possible.

1275. ———. 8 March 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6. 3-251
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Some public lands East and South of the reservation are not patented or sold to any person and according to the following law should not be occupied by citizens without consent of military authorities and should properly be included in the lives of the reservation as it comes within the meaning of the law.
Am act to provide for the survey of the public lands of California, the granting of preemption rights therein and for other purposes. Approved March 3, 1853. Section 7 of this act provides that "and no person shall make a settlement or location upon any tract or parcel of land selected for a
military post or within one mile of said post. The land on south very good for grazing and most of it enclosed by garrison fenced land on east is gravelly and will produce little of any thing without irrigation. This land is but a few steps from the post and should be included in the reservation for purpose of preventing persons settling so near the post. Whiskey saloons are springing up around the post in prospect of its being increased. If a survey of the reservation could be made and take in the land allowed by law it would be of great benefit to the garrison. While I would re-survey the reservation and take in all lands within lawful limits of the post, I would make provisions that no farmer owning land should be disturbed, but that the military exercise their rights and cause men that sell whiskey to soldiers keep at least a mile from post and not allow them as they now do to put up their saloons almost in the garrison. I ask that a reservation be set aside that will place the garrison as near the center as possible without disturbing good citizens that have patents for their land.

1276. ———. 8 March 1874. Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6 unn. 3-252. Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Since 1st day of December last weather has been so cold and so much snow that the garrison has as it were been housed up for over three months unable to have any drills, winter has been and is yet so severe that much stock will be lost, especially in Goose Lake, and Pit River Valleys. Nearly all horned cattle that was able to travel has been driven from Goose Lake to this valley, many of them dying to cross the mountains. Loss of stock will be very heavy should severe weather continue a few weeks longer.

1277. ———. 22 March 1874. Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6 unn. 3-253. Abstract: Letter from Bernard to District Attorney, Siskiyou County, Yreka. Bring to your notice fact that a murder was committed at this post on or about February 24, 1874, the deceased being one Edward Conlin, a member of CO G, 1st Cavalry. William B. Byram, member of same company is now in custody charged with having committed the homicide. It is decided that the military authorities have no jurisdiction over crime of murder but that the offense is against the laws of the State of California and for purpose of trial only cognizable by state authorities and in order than at offense of such magnitude may not go unpunished I am instructed by Comdg., General, Department of California to request the civil authorities to take action in this matter. Prisoner will be held in confinement awaiting his arrest by the process of civil authority, steps for which it is hoped will be taken at an early day.

1278. ———. 25 March 1874. Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6 unn. 3-257 Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. In compliance with instructions from Hq, Department of California, I communicated with Justice of the Peace in regard to Private William B. Byram, CO. G, 1st Cavalry, who murdered Private Edward Conlin of same company. A warrant was at once issued and this day the constable served the warrant and Byram was taken before the Justice where he was committed and ordered to be turned over to sheriff to await action of Grand Jury. Enclosed please find application and affidavit from the constable requesting the military to assist him in safely keeping the murderer until he can travel to Yreka, county seat of Siskiyou County. The man is now in guard house at this post.

1279. ———. 3 May 1874. Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent 6. 3-264 Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Unfortunately plat could not be located. Transmit herewith enclosed plat of Reservation marked Charles Venning and J. Foster are the lands referred to in my letter of March 8, 1874, Jennings land was fired upon as Homestead April 1873, improvements a shanty and land partly fenced.
Fosters land occupy this spring under what law not known improvements only a shanty. Lands east referred to in may letter March 8, 1874, are as follows. Sanders filed on as homestead May 21, 1873 living on it since 1868 as land claimed by a Mr. Seebeck, November 1871. Seebeck's claim as a homestead is claimed by Sanders to have been invalidated by Seebeck's having sold portion of the land. Improvements on this land are as follows. Sanders has home, stable, and garden. Calderwood has a house, stable and garden. Nelson has a house, saloon, stable and other out house with garden. Seebeck, one of the claimants of the land, lives with Nelson but owns none of buildings or improvements on the land. A Mr. Lieberman has a house, a shoemakers shop. A widown woman has a house. All have their garden lands fenced and cultivated. Seebeck forty acres school land located in 1870, paid for in 1873. Garden fenced. This is only improvement of Seebeck's on the land. A Mr. Bigem and Winner have saloon on this land. Joseph Rabory and J. Rabory's land. No title, no improvements other than some lumber hauled on the land. These and lands marked vacant are the lands east of the post that I have requested be included in the lives of the reservations. Sanders and Calderwood are the only persons of any respectability living on this land. Nelson who owns all the valuable property on the land is a great nuisance to the post and in fact, the person that will get drunk is robbed of what he has. Any thing a soldier would offer for sale is bought by him and paid for in whiskey. Saloon has lately been put up on the land marked Seebeck. All the horses, stables, shops, fences on the lands are not worth $3000. The other lands east of the reservation are as follows: Mrs. Ross Schoollands paid for improvements, horse and stable, land fenced and cultivated. Mrs. Ross pre-emption proved up and paid for land fenced and cultivated. Mark McConnaughy. School land located in 1864. Paid for November 1870. Improvements lay of fenced and used for grazing. Peter Peterson, forty acres of school land paid for in 1873 improvements. Fenced used for pasture. Peter Peterson. School lands located in 1864. Paid for in 1870, improvements house and barn lands fenced and cultivated. Robert McConnaughy. School lands paid for in 1871. Improvements land fenced and cultivated. J. Lee. Lien lands paid for improvements. House and stable. Land fenced and cultivated. Connely homestead occupied September 1871. Improvements house and stable. Garden fenced and cultivated. J. Dagnell. House and stable. Garden fenced and cultivated. Robert Batey, pre-emption filed on March 1874, improvements, house. Jopp north of reservation filed on, proved up and paid for improvements partially fenced these lands occupied by good citizens who work and make honest living. Vacant hillside. Wood reserv. on mountain side 18 and 21. West of the flag are on mountain side. Reservation extends west to top mountain. It will be observed that Seebeck's forty acres of school land is only portion of the land recommended to be taken that is paid for and that according to the law never should have been sold, as it is within one mile of post. It is understood between Seebeck and Sanders that which ever of them gets a title to the land marked Sanders will give and other a deed for half of the land and neither of the claimants are complying with spirit of the homestead law. Mrs. Ross's, Lee's and Peterson's are the only lands within one mile of the post that was occupied before post established.

1280. ———. 3 May 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6 unn. 3-359.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. No scouting party was sent from post during April in consequence of fatigue duties at post during month and for same reason no target practice or signal drills for same period.

1281. ———. 20 May 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6 unn. 3-268.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. In reply to yours of 15th inst., in regard to my duties as to the keeping of the command in proper condition for military duty, and respectfully state that my letter should have read that owing to the constant drills, foot and mounted, and police duties, there have been no signal duties or target practice during the month.
1282. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Dept. of Calif., 22 May 1874.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. 6. 3-254.
   Abstract: In answer to communication from Headquarters, Department of California, March 9,
1874, concerning case of Private William B. Byram, Co. G, 1st Cav., being brought before civil
authorities for trial for murder of Private Edward Conlin of same Co.
   Shortly after murder occurred I called upon the only lawyer in this valley and tries to get them to
take out a merit, place it in the hands of an officer and let him arrest the prisoner. Their reply was
that there was no money in the case and our county (Modoc) is too poor to take a case that does
not properly belong to it. This county is not yet organized, but will be by May 20, 1874 and to
communicate with District Attorney of Siskiyou County is almost impossible this season of year,
though I will write to him at Yreka and request him to take charge of the case at same time.
   Byram says he has or can get money to pay lawyers to conduct this case. I will call attention of
lawyers to this fact and ask them to take the man in charge, make the preliminary examination
before a justice, which if they do and commit the man, I will drop him from the Army. Then, as
there is no jail or place of safe keeping of a prisoner nearer than Yreka should the authorities
make written statement to this effect and request me to keep prisoner in Guard House until they
can conduct him to Yreka or some other place of safety I will take him as a citizen turned over by
the civil authorities for safekeeping. Copy of letter to DA, Siskiyou County herewith enclosed.
   This Company will be organized before Siskiyou County officials at Yreka can act in the matter.
   So as soon as DA of Modoc County is qualified I will turn the matter over to him. Should the
justice in this District decline to act in the matter I will do what I can to get the justice to issue a
warrant and make the preliminary examination of the case.

1283. 7 June 1874.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent 6. 3-270.
   Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. To repair post for a one
company garrison will cost almost as much as to make new building, that is to replace it properly.
   As there are orders to abandon post at Camp Warner and company there to come to this post and
go in camp for the summer. Should repairs of this post be made so as to provide quarters for
officers of company from Warner, there being old quarters for officers that can be repaired and
with some additions be made habitable for a time. Quarters now occupied by Captain Bernard
and Lt. Winters have been by these officers repaired at own expense so as to make them fit to live
in for a time. All quarters in garrison we old and rotten and unfit to expend money on. About year
ago estimates for the repairs of post were made and expenditures of $8000 recommended by
Inspector General Hardie for repairs to post. Money not furnished and reparis never ordered to be
made. So another year with very wet winter has passed, which has added greatly to the rotting of
already decayed logs. An estimate in compliance with your instructions will be made as early as
possible, though it will take some time to do it properly. Assistant QM in Cavalry stables for
QM's animals. Granery also very much needed to prevent waste of grain.

1284. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Dept. of Calif., 10 June 1874.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 1. 3-696.
   Abstract: You will find each letter from Mr. G. F. Harris, District Attorney for Modoc County.
It seems that the Grand Jury constituted themselves a body competent to judge whether the man
could be found guilty or not and said, why should we put the Co. to the expense of trying one
soldier for murdering another when plenty of them can had for thirteen dollars per month. I will
allow the District Attorney to examine the witnesses before a Justice that the case can be brought
before the Court. Private Fredrick Koak, the principle witness, is now dead and it is my opinion
the man cannot be found guilty; though much circumstantial evidence goes to show that Byram
committed the deed.

Byram's initials are W. B.,
1st Endorsement Respectfully referred to C. O., Fort Bidwell to do all that can be done to have
the man brought to trail and in any event hold him in custody. William M. Whevir, Assistant
Adjutant General, Department of California, June 17, 1874.
1285. Bernard, Captain R. F. 10 September 1874.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6. 3-272.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Encloses Post Orders No. 23.
The men are detailed to work upon new buildings now being constructed under direction of Lt.
Winters. These men not being on duty under direction of Post Quartermaster and being employed
as artifices, laboreres, etc., in erection of buildings that is paid for from the appropriation of
barracks and quarters, I have directed that they be paid form that appropriation. Should this not
be correct please specify the appropriation from which the men will be paid.

1286. Bernard, Captain R. F. Letter to Assistant Adjunct General, Dept. of Ca., 19 October 1874.
Abstract: Letter from Bernard, Captain R.F. to Assistant Adjunct General, Department of
California.
On morning of 17th installation, fire broke out in one of the Laundress's quarters; inside of
which, it would appear, was in flames when fire was discovered and so rapidly did it spread that
the house and everything in it, with exception of the inmates was destroyed. Private Frank
Dunbais, Company G, Ist Cavalry, the occupant, in attempting to save some of his property, was
badly if not seriously burned. A set of Laundress's quarters, connecting with one in which fire
originated, was also destroyed. All property, however, being saved. Loss to government is one
cooking stove and fixtures and one complete set of equipment foe a cavalry solider. As the
buildings were old worthless one, and being quite dry, they burned down in a few minutes, and
although Babcock fire extinguishers were employed, they were not effective in staying much of
the fire owing to the fact of heat being so intense, men working them could not get within
effective reach. They were of immense benefit in helping to save adjoining buildings.

1287. ———. 12 February 1875.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6. 3-277
Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG, Department of California. Acknowledges receipt of copy
of letter to Comdg., General, Military Division of the Pacific, dated War Department,
Washington D.C. January 23, 1875, approving requisition for $2500, for completion of quarters
at Camp Bidwell, and directing that comdg., Officer be required to see that the amount not exceed
in completing buildings. In reply, beg leave to state it impossible to complete buildings now in
course of erection for this amount. They comprise of two double buildings for officer quarters
and two sets of company quarters and for sum named canbe put in following condition.
One of double buildings for officer quarters and two sets company quarters can be made
habitable, other double buildings for officers and set of company quartes will be enclosed and
covered, flooring in officers quarters, chimneys completed and nearly all material purchased to
make bath the latter habitable. Windows temporarily in both building as protect from weather.
The new building were commenced and carried on in completion with following instructions viz.
War Department, Quartermater General's office, Washington D.C., July 20, 1874. It is observed
that plans submitted differ somewhat from those recommended by Board on Revision of
Regulations. Unless good and sufficient reasons can be given for differing therefrom, I
recommend in case the new buildings are authorized that published plans he followed. Signed. M.
C. Meigs, Quartermaster General.
Following endorsement are made upon letter of 1st Lt. W.H. Winters, 1st Cavalry, addressed to
Lt. Col. A.R. Eddy, Quartermaster General and Chief Quartermaster, Department of California,
August 24, 1874. 1st Endorsement. HQ, Department of California, Office, Chief Quartermaster,
August 27, 1874. Resp. transmitted to AAG, Department of California with following remarks,
after consulting with Major General Comdg., I recommend that the new post be commenced,
probable that further money can be had in furture, not forgetting that money already furnished is
from the appn. for contruction and not for repairs. Post at Camp Warner should at once be
dismantled.
It is further recommended that Lt. winters have charge of the work.
Lt. Winter's recommendation is concurred in. Signed A.R. Eddy, Quartermaster General, 3rd
Endorsement. Hq., Military Division Pacific, August 13, 1874. Approved and referred to Chief
Quartermaster, Military Division Pacific, for his information. To be returned to Chief Quartermaster, Department of California. Signed J.C. Kelton, Lt. Col., AAG.

Foregoing contains authorized under which Lt. Winters commenced the work. His letter to Col. Eddy set forth opinion that two sets officers quarters and two sets barracks could be made habitable with $15,000 and could work have been commenced July 1, 1874 instead of following September the amounts allowed would have brought them much nearer completion than can now be done.

In addition to the work having to be performed in fall and winter, the original estimate did not call for sufficient materials to complete the buildings in accordance with approved plan. Exclusive of the $15,000 first allowed, Lt. Winters made application for $1500 to repair or replace that amount necessarily expended in repairing damage done to the new buildings by horses and expenses incurred in rebuilding a cavalry stable, a section of which was blown down while removing. Instead of the $5100 used for repairs as above stated, the Secretary of War directs that the Comdg., Officer at Camp Bidwell be required to see that this amount, $1500, is not exceeded in completing the buildings.

When the amount is expended I shall immediately direct the discharge of the citizen workmen and cause the AAQM to make a complete estimate of unfinished work on the buildings and transmit it for information Department Commander.

To complete for occupation the two unfinished buildings I shall have nearly all materials on hand and paid for, two enlisted men carpenters to do the work, the mason portion of which can be completed after a fashion by enlisted men and as regards painting, I have to add that there is not a painter among the enlisted men at post.

My opinion that no officer could have done the work at same season of year and in same climate for less money than Lt. Winter has and with the view of having the whole matter thoroughly understood, I request that an inspector be sent here to make a thorough inspection and report upon the new buildings and also on expediency of erecting others, as follows: 1 building for office, 1 small stable, 1 guard house, 1 adjutant's office.

1288. ———. Letter to Breck, Samuel, 20 June 1875.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6. 3-283.

Abstract: Letter from Bernard to AAG Breck, Department of California. Upon arrival of Co. A, 1st Cavalry, 2nd ret. barracks will be sufficient advanced to permit company going into quarters upon arriving. Soon after arrival Co. A another set of officers quarters will be competed. I request Department Commander visit post this year. If he should, I can have conveyances meet him and staff at Reno. From there four days to post. More than usual accommodate where his party can stay every night without camping out.


Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. 6. 3-256.


I am informed by the military authorities that a Court Martial cannot try a soldier in California for crime of murder and for a Court Martial to attempt to do so only reproves the ends of justice. Department Comds. directs me to inform civil authorities of facts in case and request them to take charge of the man. I therefore inform you that one William B. Byram, soldier in the service of U.S., stationed Camp Bidwell, California, did shoot and kill one Edward Conlin, soldier in service of U.S. For witnesses and particulars see accompanying charges professed against the man by me, which please return when you are through with them. I will respectfully make following suggestion prisoner and witnesses being at the place will it not save the county some expense for you to come up with officer who serves the warrant and give the case its preliminary examination here and should the facts against the man be found as stated and you will inform me that there is not at present a place of safety to keep the man pending meeting of proper court and requests that I hold them in place of safety subject to orders of proper civil officers, I will gladly do so and the county shall be at no expense for Board or for witnesses while here in attendance in the preliminary examination if made near this post.
Abstract: The letter is written to the Senator about a Bill for the Indians to receive land. Annie Bidwell felt that the Governor should give land to the Indians for numerous reasons. She used many examples for the Senator, such as: The need for land so that the Indians may erect a school for their children. She wrote of the need for schooling since there was such injustice done in white schools. She also wrote how responsible and dependable laboreres the Indians were. She felt that the California Indians deserved the opportunity to have their own land with the rights included so that they may become a hardworking class and landowners of California.

———. Letter to Mr. Shell, 28 January 1903.
Abstract: This letter explains to Mr. Shell, Supt. of Greenville Indian School, that there are no 'Indian tribes' in California, that Indians name themselves by the name of their village. Mrs. Bidwell gives the example of the Mechoopda in Chico, Ca.

———. "Annie Ellicott Kennedy Bidwell Collection, checked, California State Library.
Notes: draft - untitled on "Digger Indians" - origin of the word. another draft entitled "The Indians of California"
Abstract: Origin of word "Digger" - While it was fashionable to extoll the work of the early Jesuit fathers, the facts show the Indians to be more destitute and homeless as a result of their regime nor did they learn "the art of homemaking or anything whereby they could cope with the greed of oppressors or the rules of the devil." Discussion of term tribal as applicable in the Sacramento Valley - language and tribal chiefs ... "He (J.B.) further says that the nearest semblance to a tribe, yet not considered such, were the indians knows as the 'Horse Thief Indians,' so called because they subsisted chiefly if not almost entirely upon horse flesh. They lived in the Sierra Nevada Mountains, between the Tuolomne and Calaveras Rivers"... Notes included on origins of word "Digger."

———. "Evil Influences of Liquor on Natives." Annie Ellicott Kennedy Bidwell Collection, checked, California State Library.
Abstract: "Among the Indians on Rancho Chico, domestic happiness, confortable homes, and little kitchen and flower gardens for total abstainers from intoxicants, and unhappy households with no blessings for the victims of ruin." from A.K. Bidwell's draft regarding evil influence of liquor on natives.

———. "The Indians of California." Annie Ellicott Kennedy Bidwell Collection, checked, California State Library.
Notes: drafts and notes
Abstract: Annie Bidwell summarizes history of the Indians under the Spanish priests, then the Mexican priests under whom they did no better save for the fact that they did not hold them as bond-men for debt. "My husband when in charge of the Mission of San Luis Rey as magistrate won the lasting gratitude of the Indians by refusing to deliver them up when so claimed."
"Whenever they have had a fishery, or bit of land from which they could eke a subsistence even our legislators have banded together to rob and push them anywhere, anywhere..." Bidwell notes that the National Women's Indians Association published "a little sketch of mine."
She discusses the degradation of the term "digger" at length and also describes the Indian's habits - She describes the Roman Catholic missionaries policy of bringing in whole Indian villages to work, civily, and instruct and their poor treatment of them and escape attempts.

This is possibly a speech Mrs. Bidwell gave. Pages are missing, some of the topics discussed in this handwritten speech include the poor use of work "Digger" for Indians, the good and bad influences of the Missions, and the worst item introduced by "Americans" - liquor to Indians.
The Occidental board of the Women's Foreign Missionary Society attempted to help Indians but farred English speaking people from benefit. A. Bidwell anxious to see that California Indians should benefit, for years this society supported a teacher at Rancho Chico. While Annie felt privileged to help these Indians, sickness warned her that a replacement for her services would be needed. The Women's National Indian Association formed to do work that churches refused to do - establishing various missions including Greenville, Plumas County, Coahuila, Aqua Caliente, and Hoopa Valley which were the most prominent. Annie was well aquainted with Plumas County Indians - "a most worthy class of Indians." John Bidwell first met in them in wild slate in 1854 and late, employed them to build a road over the Sierra Nevada Mountains. Mr. Amelia S. Quinton, president of Ass'n - visited CAL form and through her appeals, raised women of state and nation to come to the rescue of our own despised "red men of California."

Notes: pages 204-210
Abstract: Annie Bidwell writes of Chico Indians past, of misapplied "Digger" Indian name. Writes of her first meeting with Chico Indians; her impressions of the Indians, their foods, and their life style; her efforts to educate and the Indians' desire to be a part of white society, to fit in. Specific incidents related. Some women were sack sewers in Gen. Bidwell's flour mill. Mrs. Bidwell conducted an industrial school in which she taught the women, boys, and girls to sew, read, and sing. Describes a Fourth of July celebration, and the Indian church or chapel of which she served as minister.

Give source of the name "Diggers" includes Jogn Bidwell's description of the Mechoopdas as he saw them in 1847 and the whites first impression of them which came on a May morning in 1868 when her husband escorted her thru their village. Personal recollections of their way of life, burial instead of cremation. She opened a trade school for women, taught sewing, taught them english - also boys and girls from 6 and up were taught and other changes were made in their lives.

Notes: John Bidwell Collection. Account Book. Office Blotter. December 21, 1863 - June 30, 1864. fCHD 1471 U5 R324
Abstract: Page 25: Lt. Livergood (self) January 16, 1865. 1 Bottle pepper $.75
Page 45: Lt. D.W. Livergood January 16, 1865 "self" 1 bottle peppers $.75.
Page 49: January 12, 1864, Captain A. Starr
Page 51: Captain Doughty (self) January 31, 1865. 1 pair calf ladies shoes $2.00
Page 52: Camp Bidwell January 19, 1865 16 carriage bolts @ 20 = $3.20; 1 1/3 dozen carriage washers $1.07; 13” screw pulley $.80. Total $5.07.
Page 55: Captain J.C. Doughty 1 pair calf shoes returned February 2, 1865, $2.00
Page 69: Lt. Livergood February 9, 1865 1 can lard $2.50
Page 81: Lt. Livergood (self) February 14, 1865, 1 pair calf gloves $2.25
Page 87: February 1, 1864, Captain A.Starr
Page 88: Captain J.C. Doughty January 3, 1865 self 1 pair ladies calfshoes $2.00. Chico Light Infantry Co. much better customer than Camp Bidwell.
1297. ———. Letter to Stanford, Governor Leland, 19 July 1862, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding Indian depredations in Butte and Tehama Counties.

1298. ———. Letter to Wright, General, 26 April 1864.
Notes: 313 DP PD. Letter Received. Box 26. 2-128.
Enclosed letters and petition will explain themselves. Appears that people are becoming uneasy and apprehensive of Indian troubles. Is true that Honey L.V., Surprise Valley, road to Humboldt, Boise mines, and other valleys and roads to which Smoke Creek would be convenient and reasonably central are, and ever have been, exposed to dangers of most savage kind. This region includes the new County of Lassen, eastern parts of Shasta and Siskiyou Counties, California, and all the new part of Nevada Territory north of Pyramid Lake. Of all new regions now being settled on the Pacific Slope or west of the Rocky Mountains, the one now alluded to would seem to occupy a conspicuous place and deserve full share of protection. This region lies intermediate between California and auriferous discoveries of Snake River. Population is already settling in that direction. The northern highway from California to Humboldt. Silver mines will be traveled by thousands the present year. The basin of Honey Lake is already bubbling over with population and the tide setting northward and eastward is grad. transforming the oasis-like valleys interspersed through this wide and forbidding region into the abodes of civilization. But without military protection this country cannot go on increasing in population, or remain peopled as now-scattering settlements must retire, travel will cease and stations be broken up. From earliest attempt at settlement the Indians occupying this region have been characterized as treacherous and relentless in their hostility. Peter Lassen, a well known pioneer, distinguished for his kindness towards all aboriginal tribes, wherever he went, and he explored extensively, fell a victim to these human fiends. The presence of a suitable military force at some point north of Pyramid Lake, will save lives and property, continue the growth of settlements and prevent a world of trouble. I fully concur in everything set forth in the petition and sincerely trust that no exigency may prevent the continuation of the force at Smoke Creek and that it may be consistent
with your ability, as I know it is with your intention to ever extend protection whenever it is really needed.

Being on visit to this place and finding citizens engaged in effort to obtain continuance of military post at Smoke Creek and have decided to add any influence I may have to accomplishment of this design, and with this view I am writing to ask the favor of your efforts in the cause. Perf. acquainted with conditions the country dependency on this post for Indian depredation and have no hesitation in saying there exists absolute necessity for continuance of this Post. without it, I know life and property are insecure, as I will know the presence of the force which has been located at this point has made the road extremely tuff. The attempted settlement of the newly discovered Valley of Surprise has increased the hostility of the tribes against the whites and will greatly enhance the dangers of travel upon the Humboldt Road. There exists, them, a necessity that troops should be maintain at Smoke Creek Station, and I know that I speak the wishes of nearly all Humboldt, when I urge this measure upon the government. Will you be good enough to take this measure in hand and do your utmost with the Commanding General to grant the petition of the people of this community.

Asks you to use your influence with commanding General this coast to continue military post at Smoke Creek Station. Am satisfied that your own knowledge of exposed condition of the country which has been dependent upon this Point for protection from Indian aggression will impress you with necessity of maintaining this post. I do know that if the Station is discontinued, danger upon Humboldt Road will be such as to prevent use except by large and well armed parties. Sel. of this route as best way to Boise River country. Add to necessity for protection to the traveling community, and I would earnestly entreat you in behalf of the petitioners to use your best endeavors to accomplish their wishes.

Enclosed Petition to His Excellency, General Wright.
Your petitioners, citizens of Humboldt, Surprise Valley, Smoke Creek Valley, Honey Run Valley and vicinity, I am with surprise and considerable uneasiness, that detachment of troops stationed at Smoke Creek are ordered away under circumstances leading us to believe that it is intention of the government to abandon entirely Smoke Creek Station and to leave us without its much needed protection.
Now we would respectfully represent to your Excellence great necessity of there being some troops stationed at Smoke Creek, or in that vicinity. The Indians are still hostile, have shown no disposition to treat and live on friendly terms with whites. But a few days since two men were murdered by them near Surprise Valley. They say that the whites shall not live in Surprise and other valley around about without “war.” The country is fast settling up under the protection that has been afforded by the government and if that protection is now taken away from the settlers, in opinion of your petitioners trouble with Indians will soon commence and compel the settlers to abandon their homes and property and seek shelter in the more populous portions of the country. There is a large and increasing travel through this country to Boise, and to the immense mineral region opening up to the north and east of residence and unless the government afford proper protection it must nesses greatly retard travel and the settling up of the country. Therefore with these representations we hope that you still afford the protection so generously bestowed therefore and your petitioners will ever pray.

1299. ———. Letter to Evans, General L., 16 August 1864, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Requesting more ammunition for his brigade.
1300. ———. Letter to Evans, General L., 22 October 1864, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento  
Abstract: Regarding "arms for Honey Lake guards."

1301. ———. Letter to McDowell, General, 1 November 1864, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento  
Abstract: Regarding Rebel and Yankee differences in Honey Lake area - need of arms in the area.

1302. ———. Letter to McDowell, General, 7 November 1864, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento  
Abstract: Telegram reporting rebel flags being flown in Honey Lake Valley.

1303. ———. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cloyd, 23 January 1865.  
Abstract: Letter from Bidwell to Drum. Chico. By laws of U.S. as laid down in Revised Regulations for the Army, no member of Congress can be admitted to any share or part in any contract or derive any benefit therefrom. In month of August last, I took contract to furnish troops stationed at Chico with beef. This occurred before I had even an idea of running for Congress. Nevertheless, the prohibition will attack as soon as I am legally considered a member of Congress, which I presume will be from and after 3rd of March. I would therefore respectfully ask to be relieved from said contract by date named or sooner if the disability be understood to apply to my case now. No thing could induce me to violate or infringe any law or regulations.  
Department Hq. referred matter to District Attorney for opinion. Delas Lake, District Att., who replied by letter to General McDowell. SF, January 31, 1865. In substance he ruled that the contract when made was valid and cannot be rendered invalid by an event which happened subsequently. Mr. B. is unquestionably bound to fulfill his contract.

1304. ———. Letter to McDowell, Major General Irwin, 30 January 1865.  
Notes: Fort Bidwell. 393 DP PD. Letter Received. Box 29. 2-153.  
Abstract: Letter. John Bidwell to Major General Irwin McDowell, Commanding, Department of Pacific, Chico. January 30, 1865. By enclosed communication where I have just received by special courier, you will see that military aid is required in vicinity Honey Lake and Smoke Creek. These papers are signed by leading citizens of Honey Lake and urgency of immediate aid I do not doubt. The exposure of these settlements to Indian raids is well known, and thefts, murders and wholesale depredations have frequent heretofore been the result of there Indian visitations. Believing the case serious and worthy of attention, I remain, General very respectful for our obedient servant.  
General McDowell to J. Bidwell, Headquarters, Department of Pacific, San Francisco, February 7, 1865. I have received you letter of January 30, relating to need of military protection in neighborhood of Honey Lake and Smoke Creek. Before your letter came to hand, I received memorial dated Surprise Valley, January 9, signed by some 140 persons, asking that company dragoons might be stationed six or eight months on old Lassen Trail, near Goose Lake, or head of Pitt River, as in that way better protection, could be given there than if they were stationed in the valley itself and on this, and your application and pursuance of an intention formed sometime since, General Wright is instructed to take measures at earliest possible time to send a military force in direction where you and Surprise Valley memorialists have indicated.  
Letter, T.J. Harvey to General Wright. Susanville, January 22, 1865. Some months past I received letter from you, asking for stationing military force this county for protecting our citizens against Indian depredation. You informed us that interests of the government would not permit location of a permanent force in our section of the county, but that you would whenever necessity existed endeavor to send us aid. That time has come. For past two weeks numerous thefts of horses and cattle have been made by roving bands of Indians; about vicinity of Smoke Creek Station. And this morning a runner was dispatched from Smoke Creek conveying
information that some 60 head of cattle and some few horses were taken last Thursday evening from that point. The Indians have consumed the whole of their own provisions from now until summer make their subsistence by theft and plunder. I speak these things from fine knowledge of all the facts in the premises and do represent to you that an urgent necessity exists for the location of at least half company of cavalry at Smoke Creek Station or that vicinity. Smoke Creek has a barracks and plenty of provender and troops can be well fed and made comfortable.

Enclosed, Letter, N or W DeHaven to John Bidwell. Susanville, January 26, 1865.

Information has been received past several days of Indian depredations vicinity of Smoke Creek Station and this morning runner received from their of stealing of some 60 head cattle, principle portion of which belonged to proprietors of the Station. For some two weeks roving bands of Indians have been seen in that locality driving small parcels of cattle and some horses. In view these facts many citizens have desired me to communicate with you, asking your influence with proper authorities for protection. You are only median through which we have ever received any response to our petitions for such ends, and we have full confidence you will do for us all that our infests demand. It is absolutely necessary that troops be located vicinity of Smoke Creek. Suffer these Indians to go on unwhipped and there will be no end to their depredations. They have now just reached that season of year when they have exhausted their own store of provisions and must from this time until summer subsist by theft and plunder unless aid we ask is granted us. I am confident this community will suffer much. Travel in Humboldt Road must cease. Please take our cause in your charge and urge upon the proper Department the sending to Smoke Creek or vicinity, a Company or even half a Company of Cavalry.

Letter, Isaac Roop, J.R. Lockwood, John H. Neale, and others to John Bidwell. Susanville, January 22, 1865. Information has just been received by runner that Indians have run off 50 head of stock. Have also taken cattle from partner at Mud Spring, robbed a teamster of load of grain short distance above Smoke Creek Station on road to Surprise Valley. Mr. Williams is also in from Williams Creek with information that stock has been driven out of that valley. The Honey Lake Rangers are without arms and consequently cannot offer much resistance. A party are about to start out in pursuit, but of course cannot remain out long. You will see necessity of at least half a Company of soldiers to be permanently stationed in the vicinity, as experience has taught us that when Soldiers are stationed in the county we have no Indian depredations. We understand that there is now a full Company at Ft. C. The object if this communication is to ask you to talk to the proper authorities and use your influence to have men sent out to the vicinity immediately. They should be cavalry. There is plenty of forage in this valley, also at Smoke Creek and Willow Creek and the country is entirely free from snow. By immediate attention to this matter you will observe the interest of large majority of owner of stock and citizens here.

1305. ———. Letter to Wright, Brigade General, 27 March 1865.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. 393 DP PD. Box 29. 2-154.
Abstract: Letter, John Bidwell to Brigade General Wright. Chico March 27, 1865 (Printed in War Records)
Having just returned from Susanville I embrace occasion to explain condition of the vicinity of Honey Lake and beyond. Two principal routes deverge from Susanville over to Idaho through Surprise Valley and other to Humboldt mines. Both exposed to ravages of Indians. On latter the Keeper of Granite Creek Station and on former the expressman murdered by Indians during winter. Also is large amount of stock has been driven off and slaughtered. This intelligence is authentic. I have it from many persons, who all concur and with several of whom I am acquainted and know to be reliable. Anxiety great among all the people to have troops sent immediately. Work of breaking road through snow was more than I anticipated but is now done. I began it something like 7 weeks ago and have proceeded through storms almost unproceceedable until there is now a passable road for sleighs, not for wagons. There is now no route in the state where wagons can cross over the Sierra Mountains, nor will there be until at least first of May and I believe this route will be traveled or in a traveling condition earlier than any other. By a
little effort I believe troops can be got over this by sleds and then take their wagons on sleds too or purchase wagons on the other side, which can be done. I represented to the people the difficulties of conveying baggage in wagons. Several told me they would furnish flour and take some quantity in return when the roads become passable for wagons. I am of opinion there will be a large travel beginning in April, which is at hand, to the Idaho mines, the present reason through this route. To protect Humboldt and Surprise Valley roads will require troops at some point beyond, but not distant from Honey Lake or Willow Creek Valley, and another station or post between Surprise and Owyhee River. I do not believe that troops stationed at or near Goose Lake will answer the purpose, being off direct route. All of the officials of Lassen County, of which Susanville is county seat, concur in these views and necessity of immediate military protection. I will see that no tolls be charged troops or freight for the military service on this road, and I will render any assistance in my power.

1306. ———. Letter to Wright, General, 21 April 1865.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. 393 DP PD. Letter Received. Box 29. 2-155.
Enclosed petition and letters. I forward to you information, having been sent to me by special courier. Seems imperative that military force he sent without delay. Road over mountains is traveled daily by horseman. Cavalry, therefore, will have no difficulty, but loaded wagons cannot well surmount about seven miles of snow. That can be passed with empty wagons in morning when snow is stiff and baggage can be got over on sleds. I see no other way. Travel to Idaho has gone over this route since April 3 and while the trains have thus far met no difficulty, yet it will not do to leave it unprotected. Scene of present Indian trouble lies some fifty miles to east of Idaho route, but Indians are roving and will be sure to infest the traveled roads. I will do anything in my power to aid in crossing the mountains. Perhaps men could precede the baggage train a few days. There is no road north of Dutch Flat Road open for teams at this time except the Chico road and none with as little snow. Captain Starr is at Colusa. Captain Doughty somewhat under weather with boils. Petition is addressed to General McDowell, but I take liberty of sending it through you to avoid delay.

Enclosed petition addressed to General McDowell by undersigned citizens of Lassen County. Represent that within past six months we have several different times petitioned the Department for military defense against Indian depredation upon our lives, property and interests, that within said time incalculable damage to property and to the progress and advancement of this section of country has been done by Indian outrage, whilst at a number of our citizens have lost their lives. That insecurity to life and property and the entire estoppel of travel through our section, for certain knowledge of danger to travel upon our roads is working material injury to our interests. That almost every week brings intelligent of murder and theft by the Indians upon the Humboldt Road and that from the frequency of these outrages the very considerable number of Indians known to be congregated on this road as well as from their repeated declarations, we are convinced they do not design this road shall be traveled this year. But a few days past three citizens were murdered at Granite Creek on the Susanville and Humboldt Road, by name Andrew Creel, J. D. Simmonds and Jack Curry, said point being 92 miles from Susanville and 43 miles from Smoke Creek and 12 miles from Deep Hole Station upon said road. That all of the different stations upon the road have been vacated because of insecurity to property and life. That all travel for Boise or Humboldt being lost to us taking the Oregon and Nevada routes. That two of our citizens, Captain Frank Drobe and John Aitral, having their trains at Humboldt, will be forced at much delay of time and much additional expenses to take their train by the way of Virginia. That large quantities of livestock have been driven away from Smoke Creek Station and in immediate vicinity of this valley by Indians, who from being unpunished are becoming more bold every day. We would further represent to you that Smoke Creek Station presents one of the most favorable points for location of soldiers. That it has a large barracks capable of accommodating 100 men with most comfortable and convenient appointments, has large and sufficient stabling, abundance of hay, grain and grass, that it is a healthful location, is district 30 miles from Susanville, and 30 miles from Surprise Valley, on direct road to Boise River and that Captain
Rearce's saddle train passes through and by it, that is distant from Minville, Humboldt Mines about 90 miles, and is in the direct road to Humboldt. We believe selection of this point will accommodate all sections of surrounding country, travel to Boise mines, Humboldt mines, and lives and property of this valley, Smoke Creek, Surprise Valley and of stations established upon the Humboldt Road, will all be made secure. This station has been occupied by Captain Millens and forces, Lieutenant Terman and Lieutenant Jenett and Captain Wells, all of them have found it answering the purpose for which they were sent, namely the best and most effectual defense of this section of country. Submitting to you, General, these facts we have faith that you will immediately move for our relief. Believe us, delay is indeed working us grievous wrong and injury, and that we are wholly unsafe until we have that protection which our Country awards her citizens when we have that protection which we feel adjured you will not deny us when convinced of its urgency and necessity. Signed by 74 citizens.

Letter, James Inhaste and William Kingsbury to J.J. Harvey. Smoke Creek Station. April 18, 1865.

I left home this morning at 9 o'clock and went to Deep Hole and have just returned, having ridden about 75 miles. I found the Deep Hole Station abandoned and a note on the door as follows. "Gone to Humboldt Lookout for Indians, Granite Creek Station burnt, and every man killed. signed, J. C. Partridge." I presume every station on the road from Buffalo is abandoned. To what extent the Indians have committed there depredations is impossible to tell. We want to find out as soon as possible. Susanville ought to send mean out at once without any delay, follow the Indians and exterminate them.

Letter, John Bidwell to General I. McDowell. Chico, April 28, 1865.

The petition which I have the honor to enclose herewith is signed by the officers and others of Siskiyou County, and was sent to me with the request that I would have Governor Low, Comptroller Oulton, and other State officials sign it, and then personally present it to you. But this is not necessary. You already comprehend the situation. Surprise Valley is in Siskiyou County. I indorse the petition, and believe a military post is required at that point not only in summer, but in winter too valley. Post route No. 14903 will pass through that valley. I enclose a slip from the Morning Call, containing the said route advertised. Should the route via Fort Crook and Pitt River be traveled the coming summer, it will intersect the main route (Susanville to Boise) at or near Surprise Valley. Passenger trains have been running regularly via Susanville to Idaho since April 3. No Indian troubles have as yet occurred, but I am in constant apprehension. Stages are to be put on the route as soon as the snow is off, when the regular mail will begin. With a full company at Smoke Creek or a point a little farther west, to range on the road to Surprise Valley and on the Humboldt road as far east as Black Rock and the station prayed for in this petition at or near Surprise, present emergencies so far as I can see would be met. Beyond Surprise, however, there is a distance of 150 miles entirely unsettled. The Indians may not be hostile, or there may be few or none there. Time will show.

Enclosed petition to General McDowell from officers and citizens of Siskiyou County. There is a large and fertile Valley in the eastern portion of this (Siskiyou) county, in the northeastern part of the State, known as Surprise Valley, which during the last year has been rapidly settling up by emigration from other localities, and which is capable of sustaining a large population; and inasmuch as the recent difficulties between the Indians and white settlers, resulting in the effusion of some blood and considerable loss of stock and other property, has already deterred, and snow deterring, many who are desirous of emigrating thither with their families, for the purpose of suppressing these difficulties and preventing future depredations on the part of the Indians and the full protection of the settlers in their laudable efforts toward developing the resources of this section of country, the following request is most respectfully submitted, to wit: That one or more companies of the military under your command may be dispatched forthwith to the above mentioned Surprise Valley, and remain stationed there during the coming summer, or until the
necessity therefore may cease to exist, for the granting of which the undersigned most earnestly pray. Signed by 17 men.

1308. Letter to McDowell, General, 6 May 1865.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 29. 2-157. B 017.
Abstract: Letter from Bidwell to McDowell. Chico. Printed in War Records. Judge C.C. Bush, Shasta Co., has written me representing necessity for military aid to suppress Indian troubles in that county and advising me of a memorial in circ. to be forwarded to HQ. As I am on point of leaving home to be absent over a week, I have written Judge Bush to transmit the petition direct to you or General Wright. The Indians who are authorized of the trouble alluded to are in my judgement, the same hostile tribe which have for years been the scourge of the Sacramento Valley from vicinity of this place to Pitt River, a distance of 80 or 90 miles. They are generally known by name of "Mill Creek Indians" The number is small but they are from peculiarity of region they inhabit, capable of gr. mischief from nature of the country exposed to their ravages, the white settlements are spares and isolated. My knowledge of the Indians leads me to believe that no such thing as treaty or pacification is possible, and the only effectual remedy will be their capture and removal to some reservation on the coast or some island where their return would be impossible. But they must first be caught. The rocky and abrupt places they inhabit are such that the very paucity of their number is what renders it difficult to find them. They are never seen but as enemies, and never approach habitations but to steal and murder. They are peculiarly relentless in their hospitality. The aged and the young alike meet with same fate at their hands. A temporary campaign could do but little good. I think a force of 40 men with suitable guides, would be sufficient. But they could enter upon the task with instruction to continue as long as necessary, and even till snow drives the Indians towards the valley if they cannot be captured before.
Enclosed in letter, Judge C.C. Bush to John Bidwell. Shasta, May 2, 1865. I now write to you about a matter of serious importance to our citizens and no doubt to citizens of your own county. You are well aware that numerous depredations have been committed by Indians ranging form near your place to Copper City in our country. In view of these facts I have drawn up a petition to General Wright based upon representations of the sufferers and which I fully believe to have a company of from 30-40 men stationed as a scouting party at Black Rock on Mill Creek, who, working in unison with troops at Fort Crook, Fort Bidwell, [prob. Comp. B] and the new Ft. to beat Goose Lake, will be able to reach and punish these depredations. General, the citizens on east side Sacramento River have suffered much, and we fear will have to abandon many fine farms unless something of this kind can be done till our officers and business men will or have signed the same and citizens in the suffering districts will do so en mass, I wish you to use your influence with General Wright to accede to our wishes. Farmers have to take their families with them into the fields for safety and houses are plundered almost daily. I understand there is good feed at the spot and plenty, but most necessarily thing is men used to such life and who will go about it with spirit and the sooner the better. I hope you will answer favorably, and if not contrary for your wishes, and shall have the letter published to show our people they voted for one who had their interest at heart.

1309. Letter to Miss. Miller, 29 December 1894, California State Library, Sacramento.
Abstract: A letter explaining that there is no such tribe as the "Diggers." He explains the origin of the term and also gives a bit of information on the tribes and tribal areas of California Indians.

Abstract: Page 14: Bidwell refers to the murder of two children in Butte County by a tribe of mountain Indians. People were enraged and wanted to kill his Indians, but he felt they had no connections with the murders and put his life on the line for them. Two strange Indians had been caught and were shot by a group of men. Apparently these same men wanted to take Bidwell's life for protecting his Indians.
Page 14: "There was a fellow who was making himself too familiar with some Indian women I had working for me. I lost my temper for once and seized a willow stick and wore it out on the fellow's head. He went out, got his revolver, and shot at me, but missed. I can't stand any nonsense about men that way."

Pages 17-18: Bidwell speaks of being able to evade any difficulties with the Indians. He then relates the story of Indians attempting to deceive them, yet due to his "intuitive insight into Indian character," he was able to thwart any violence. He also states that the Indians had "a great hostility toward me." They wanted to set his place on fire several times, but he always put it out.

pg 19: On one occasion the Indians burned Bidwell's home while he was gone. He felt his life in danger until "I had the Indians moved over into the Round Valley Reservation." "I have never justified any abuse or wrong treatment on the Indian. I had for them a regard, a sympathy-knowing that their lands had always been taken from them without any compensation. I have never justified the cruel treatment of them which I know very frequently was unjustifiable."

Pages 19-20: In 1843, a party of two men began a ruthless campaign of shooting any Indian, which greatly excited the Indians in the area [Colusa]. The men reached Sutter's Fort and convinced Sutter that the Indians were hostile. Believing them, Sutter "made up a party and made war upon the Indians."

Page 20: Bidwell only went on one Indian expedition. Some Indians had stolen cattle from him and he wanted to punish them. 12 men volunteered to help him and finally they caught two mountain Indians that promised to take them to the thieves. Bidwell and his men surrounded the Indian camp but an accidental discharge of a gun arroused the tribe. One of his men was shot and killed, so he returned home without catching the thieves.

pg 21-22: Bidwell mentions the use of the term "Diggers" as being a "misnomer." He goes on to explain the origin of the name from the digging at the Camas Root in the mountain regions. He also states that California Indians are not as intellectual as others, and they do not have "as high a regard for life as the Christian white people." His wife did much to colonize them.

Pages 42 (notes by Mrs. Bidwell): Mrs. Bidwell notes that here education and training of the Indians has made them "self respecting." They were taught to read and write, and when Indian troubles arose, the Indians made speeches disclaiming the charges towards them and explaining that white men were jealous of the help which Bidwell had given them.

Page 55: The Indians soon learned that there was value in gold. Bidwell took 5-6 Indians with him to pan gold one day. He left one Indian to wash a pan, and when he returned, the Indian would not reply to his question. Further investigations revealed a mouth full of gold. Bidwell then called all the Indians together and offered them each a handful of sugar for their gold. Everyone was happy.

Abstract: This is an account by John Bidwell of the first western expeditions across land by the white settlers in 1841. Contact with Indians while traveling west is frequently mentioned throughout the book. California is first mentioned of page 44 and reference to the California Indian begins on page 46. Throughout the book, the Indians are referred to as hostile (pg. 47), thieves (pg. 50), prisoners (pg. 56), before Sutter (pg. 57), as soldiers (pg. 66), weaving blankets (pg. 88), employment of (pg. 89), in mining (pg. 90), and white misconduct in Indian villages (pg. 105).

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 27. 2-139. P29.
Abstract: Letter from John Bidwell and Co., to Pratt. Chico, June 11, 1864. Our community again threatened with Indian hostilities, which seem to have become peridoxical complaint. Parties came here two days since, report that Indians above Cherokee Flat have been committing depredations, killed one man, destroyed three houses of value $2000. Reports come from several parties that men in that section are threatening to organize as last year, come into valley and "clean out" as they term it, all Ranch Indians. We do not fear Indian raids but do fear coming of such a gang of reckless drunken men, armed to teeth, as came here last year, threatening to burn the town, etc. Any such movement is mainly aimed at General Bidwell, and the main actors are irresponsible, reckless creatures, who, when plied with liquor are ready for anything and become far more dangerous than 10 times their number of Indians.

You will pardon me for addressing you this letter and my object is this. Presuming you have influence with General Wright, I am induced to ask you, in absence of General Bidwell to ascertain if arrangements cannot be made to station a small body of Cavalry here, who would be likely to secure peace and protect both citizens and Indians from such danger as threatened us last year. Without some protection especially in absence of General Bidwell I much fear such an organized gang, as came upon us last year, would be likely to execute the threat, often repeated then and now to "kill or run off every valley Indian." The rabble committed disgraceful acts last season in shooting, in day light, in view of many families, several Indians, against whom no crime was charged. We wish to guard against repetition of such scenes and as well protect the quiet Ranch Indians here.

I much doubt if these Indian disturbances will permanently cease until the valley Indians shall be removed; but when they are removed, let it be done by the Government agents in a way that shall not so alarm our wives and children and endanger the peace and safety of the community.

If you will consent to use your influence with the Commanding General to secure return of Captain Starr's Co., or some other body that may be stationed a while in the region and take the steps to insure quiet, you will confer a favor on our citizens and much oblige your obt. servants J. Bidwell and Co.


Abstract: Pages 7-8: A short brief on the events that led up to the Mendocino War and the following investigation into Indian-white conflicts. Discussed in this narrative are Captain W. W. Jarboe; Lt. Edward Dillon; the special California House and Senate Committee of 1860 under the leadership of J. B. Lamar; testimonies of killing Indians by various settlers, and the resulting majority and minority reports of the hearing.


Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. 1849-53. Box 4. 1-64. C10/12


Since winter of 1849-50 the Pitt River Indians have been constantly hostile. Their depredations and murders have been only occasionally checked by expedition of whites made into their country. All the other tribes - the Cottonwood, Trinity, Klamath and Shasta Indians, have in turn been hostile since first settlement by whites. Within last months appears to have been a hostile combination of them. From our personal knowledge of from information from reliable sources we offer following statement of losses of life and property: Shasta Co., -- number of whites murdered, 40; ain't property destroyed or stolen, $100,000; Trinity County, 20 whites murdered $50,000 property destroyed or stolen; Klamath, 50 whites murdered; $40,000 prop. dest. or stolen. These losses by people of a small portion of state, have occurred within a very few months. Indians attacks becoming more bold and reckless. They enter and set fire to buildings in towns at night or they steal there. They set fire to cabins of miners while the latter are at work. They steal from the same cabins. Has been said that these acts are in retaliation for white injustice. We know from our own knowledge that such not the case. It emanates from known character of the Indians - a mischeivous disposition and desire for pluner. Few first offenses by
whites. Animals of miners, on which they defend for their provisions are either killed or roasted and eaten by Indians. People required to travel in companies. State of affairs can not continue. Whites must unite to exterminate Indians or withdraw. Call on Governor to demand prot. by U.S. forces. If not that, call of the military. 80-100 men, in addition to those proposed to be located at Cow Creek, properly distributed in bands of 10 or 20, along the Trinity and Klamath rivers, and always ready to serve, would probably be suffic.. for Indian usually act in small parties. When miner attempt to follow the raiders, they return to find their habitations despoiled of all valuables.

Request action on pact of Governor.

Bigler to Hitchcock, April 8, 1852. Submits a letter for Hitchcock's examination from Sens. and Reps. from Trinity, Klamath, Shasta, and Siskiyou. Resumption of hostilities in north. Our fellow citizens suffering hours of predatory war, with statistics re: ruthless murder of some of them, plus value of property destroyed. Some atrocities are worthy of the cannibals of the south. They seem to cherish instinctive hated of white men.

Their hated is transferred father to son. They have no respect for treaty stipulations. Demonstrates that whites and Indians cannot live in close proximity in peace. Ult., evac. of northern counties by either whites or Indians will be unavoidable. Simple but imperative duty of Governor is to place the state in hands of Gen. Govt and the demand from it the aid and protection which the quantities of Fed. Constitution assure us we are entitled to receive. If gen. government neglects to do this our alternative will be to fight our own battles. Adequate protection has not been afforded us by the Gen. Government. Number of troops assigned for service in California has not been commens. with demands made upon them. The mountain Indians, "whose activity, sagacity, and courage has never been surpassed on the continent of America, are untamed and unconquered.

Number of citizens sacrifice to the neglect of the Gen. Government is being augmented everyday. Decisive interposition of that Government is now being asked "...if this reasonable petition is not granted, I am apprehensive that results will ensue which every true friend of the Government must will deplore." Asks Hitchcock as repres. of gen. government in California to arrest hostilities and to secure to us the blessings of a permanent peace. If Hitchcock has not the troops to do this, but will assure Bigler that the gen. Government will pay their expense. Bigler will call for volunteers to do it.

Bigler to Hitchcock, July 3, 1852. Encloses letter from Walter Van Dyke, Dist. Atly. Klamath Co., Orleans Bar, June 23, 1850. Mr. Palmer, miner, murdered by Indians, and people Klamath Co., have been compelled to defend themselves. Measures to defend these people should be speedily devised and promptly carried out. Bigler urges upon Hitchcock necessity of protecting people of the north. Leaves to Hitchcock the selection of points of Klamath and Trinity rivers where troops should be stationed. Points to heavy debt of state, incurred in defense because gen. government failed to furnish the forces needed to do so. Asks Hitchcock's immediate attention to problems in the north.

Letter from Bigler to Hitchcock, Vallejo, July 31, 1852. Have received several communication from citizen of Siskiyou Co. urging in strong terms sending force sufficient to protect them against Indian aggressions which they affirm occur almost everyday. Hope you will order Major Fitzgerald with the Dragoon to proceed to Yreka with as little delay as possible.
communications for Siskiyou County urging in strong terms necessity of pending to their relief force sufficient, to protect them against Indian aggressions which they affirm occur almost every day. Trusts it will order Major Fitzgerald and the Dragoon to proceed to Yreka City with little delay as possible. Re disturb. in vicinity of Fort Miller will address him in a few days.

1318. ———. Letter to Hitchcock, General Ethan Allen, 21 March 1853.

Abstract: Letter from Gov. Bigler, to Brig. General Hitchcock. Copy sent to Col. Wright. Yours of March 17 has just been received. Indians have assembled at various points on the trail from Shasta City to Yreka to attack and plunder trains passing over that route. An escort, as suggested in your letter, I have no doubt, is necessary and if prop. organized so as to pursue and chastise them in their fastnesses, if required, would render travel over that route perfectly secure and in short time free the country from their depredations. Hopes this plan will be carried out without unnecessary delay.


Abstract: Concerning his work on Sutter's Mill and the discovery of gold: Bigler and three others accompanied J. Marshall to build sawmill for Sutter. Family named (Peter L.) Werner lived near mill site. Werner oversaw the eight Indians, showing them how to work. These Indians, on the nights of October 3 and 4, 1847, around the camps saying that there were bad Indians about, "malo hinty, malo hinty" (bad Indian, bad Indian). Camp was concerned, being poorly armed and thereafter posted guard. (Leaf 60) In building sawmill one Indian who seemed anxious to learn - when told they were making a mill that would saw of itself did not believe it and said it was a damned lie, a thing in his estimation could not be done. (Leaf 66) After Sutter visited the site of the gold discovery: "The next move was, all the Indians who owned the land was called in forthwith and Marshall and Sutter leased a large scope of the surrounding country some ten or twelve miels square for 3 years, paying them down some clothing such as shirts, pants, hats, handkerchiefs, a little flour, and peas, etc. with promise to pay them so much every year 'till the lease ran out." Sutter was Indian agent at least the tame Indians called him "Alcalda granda" and they considered a bargain with him valid. (Leaf 67) When the sawmill was completed, the doubting Indian found a spot where, lying on his belly, he could watch the saw work. He lay there for two hours watching it, and said it was "wano" and he wished to help saw. Mr. Bigler was in charge of Indians one week and taught them how to chop, cutting down saw log timbers - they were willing and anxious to learn, but very awkward and sometimes would injure themselves with the axe... "I oftentimes felt sorry for them. Marshall and Sutter seemed to treat them well and to pay them well, let them have clothing, meat and peas, knives, etc."

Concerning start of Mormon groups for Salt Lake and the Crossing of the Sierra Nevada, trouble with Indians (leafs 82-84): (Leaf 87) Mormon party on way to Salt Lake City. In crossing Sierras, they find gravesite of their missing comrades, Allen, Cox, and Browett, supposedly murdered by Indians on June 27, 1848. They called the spot Tragedy Springs. Various Indians seen... "The Mountains seem to be all on fire and the valley full of smoke... at night we could see as it were a hundred fires in the California mountains made no doubt by Indians. Some think it is a signal to other Indians of distress, others say it is for peace and some say it is for war. Mr. Weaver, one of Col. Cooks guides, said a smoke raise don the mountain was a signal for peace and a token for help and a smoke raised in a valley was a sign for war. I remember when the Col. wanted to raise an Indian near the Cooper Mines in Sonora he ordered smoke to be made on the top of a mountain close by and he got him." Signs of bad Indians along way as they continued, a horse shot with a poisoned arrow. (Leaf 89) Three Indians came into camp and were shown the wounded horse. They were not allowed to leave, made a fuss "... one of them shed a heavy shower of tears indeed I began to pity him. They pawed over the animal when the one in tears put his mouth over the wound and sucked out all the poison and the wound healed up and the next morning we gave them their bows and arrows and let them go." More trouble later with stock shot with poisoned arrows.
Abstract: Pages 4-5: Chiefs ask for justice, but General Canby says "no." The Indians shout a war cry and shoot General Canby and Dr. Thomas. Wi-ne-ma helps to fight off murderers. Meachem decides after shooting that it was his duty to make a better understanding between the white and Indian race... Chief put on trial... "Jury in whose selection has no voice, a jury composed of men educated by Christian government to the art of par, practice of whose profession makes them natural enemies of the Indian... whose love for General Canby with hatred for the Modoc chief diqualify them for an impartial hearing... Chief without counsel or friends... Every possible point is carefully made against the royal blooded chieftain... Recites events about misunderstandings and bloodshed between his people and the white man... Following morning at beginning of speech the presiding officer of the court orders him to say something new... Embarrassed, referred to old troubles, again to say something new..."

Page 7: "I do not belong to that class of white men who believe that the Indian is always blameless, neither do I believe that he is, as many white man assert, an incorrigible blood-seeking savage, devoid of manly attributes... that he is a man and not so much unlike other men; that when treated by men as a man, he will behave like a man..." Also includes why he is wanting to help the Indians, why the Indians are unhappy, and where the Lava Beds are located.

Page 7: Ki-ent-pooz (the Man of Few Words) full blooded Modoc. Rejected from position as chief by the death of his father. Invited to U.S. Commissioners at Council Grove in October of 1864. He declined until he was promised recognition as a chief. He signed a treaty for the Indians to be put on the reservation. Problem was the government did not live up to their end of the deal. "The promise made to the young chief was disregarded, and official business between the government and tribe was transacted with Schonges, entirely ignoring Captain Jack, at which he became offended, and religiously believing himself absolved from treaty obligation, he left the reservation and returned to his old home." Not until 1869 did Captain Jack (or Ki-ent-pooz) go back to the reservation on the condition he and his tribe be sent apart from the other Indians. In December of 1869 Captain Jack and his band went back to the reservation. They came dressed as civilian and started building cabins and rails.

Pages 11-14: Problems aroused from other Indians and Jack's men - they were taking over the buildings the Modocs were working on. Jack applied for two times and the third time to a Government agent. Answer was that if he came again a threat of imprisonment was made. He and his tribe left. White people said it was because Agent Knapp didn't feed them. Jack said it was for the lack of protection. Jack went to white people for help. John Fairchild, Press Dovris, Judge Rossborough, Elijah Steele. Thought that Indians should get citizenship. Mecham reported the the Department of Washington the problems, and asked that they be set to the mouth of Lost River. Two years passed, and they were sent back to Klamath. In November of 1872, soldiers surrounded the camp. Lieutenant Boutelle mouthed off and campe off the wrong way to the Indians, causing a war. An older woman unable to walk was left in a house that a soldier later on burned. She was killed and the Indians promised revenge. Then two women and a baby were killed. A man and wife coming to camp were arrested and the wife was raped in front of her husband. By sunset 13 unarmed citizens of Modoc County were killed.

Pages 15-25: By January 16, 1873, over 169 Indians were hiding in the Lava Beds. Same day, four miles from the Modoc camp, 200 soldiers camped. Another company of 200 camped four miles south of the Modoc camp. A demand for surrender was made - if they didn't war would be made. Jack wanted to surrender but curly-haired doctor opposed him. Thought they would be disgraced. Army was drinking. The whites attacked but no shooting came back. The army charged, and the Indians started to attack. After U.S. lost the war they wanted to have a meeting with the Modocs. President Grant was the first president to talk about the Indians. Meacham sent to Modoc County to have a meeting with the whites and Indians together. Made camp 25 miles north of Modoc camp, located at Louie Land's Ranch. Modocs unwilling to meet with
commissioners. Two days later Major Biddle captured the Indians' horses. Enraged, they wanted to attack. The next day, they sent some women to get their horses - the women wanted to take them home. Instead, the army declared the horses theirs and sent the women home. This started another war. If General Canby gave back the horses this problem wouldn't have happened.

Pages 27-79: Meacham, John A. Fairchild, Frank Riddle and wife (Wi-ne-ma) met Modoc chief in "Peace Tent." Interview lasted seven hours. Chief brings up causes of trouble between the races. Captain Jack is afraid of Dr. Thomas when he is around because of their religious belief of medicine men insomuch as he feared Dr. Thomas would make him do something by simply Dr. Thomas willing it. They proceeded with the interview and the point was made by Captain Jack that many truces had been broken by the white man, and Meacham was asked to explain these. Meacham said that only way out of this problem was to put his people under flag of truce.

Pages 30-31: "Ben Wright Tragedy" is mentioned, and how Ben Wright was rewarded for his enacted outrage against the Indians. The chief then pointed to the army encamped two miles away and protested that this behavior was "in violation of a compact for armistice." The only way that there would be peace would be for the military to withdraw and to restore to his people the Lost River ground and to bury the things of the past. The chief's terms were repudiated by Meacham as he said that peace could only be born through his cooperation in coming out of the Lava Beds, and to respect the authority of the white man's government.

Pages 31-35: Captain Jack's final words at this interview were, very briefly, that he would not surrender himself or his people to the army, and that he would rather die than be a slave to the white man. The results of this interview were reported to General Canby. He sent Wi-ne-ma, Captain Jack's cousin, to Captain Jack in hopes of her persuading the Indians into surrender. Again the offer was declined. As she left the Modoc camp she received word that the Modocs were preparing for an ambush against the Peace Commission. Through observers the attempt was foiled because it was obvious that Indians with guns were hiding behind rocks, waiting for the commission.

Pages 31-35: Boston Charley comes to Army post and persuades General Canby, Dr. Thomas, Mr. Dyar, Mr. Riddle and wife (Wi-ne-ma), and Meacham to meet with him and his chief and other braves to once again talk over peace. Everyone was to be unarmed. When the whites showed up it was obvious that the Indians were quite well armed. The Indians again asked for the soldiers to withdraw and then peace could be accomplished. And again their thoughts were declined. It is at this time that General Canby was shot and killed, Dr. Thomas shot and killed, Riddle and Dyar escaped, Meacham was shot and thought dead.

Pages 35-48: Meacham says that Captain Jack was forced into killing the Peace Commission by his own braves or he himself would be killed. In the appendix it tells of how 1000 white soldiers and 72 allies take on 53 Modocs. Captain Jack, Schonchin, Black Jim, and Boston Charley were condemned by military court, upon an ex-parte trial, to hanging on October 3, 1873. Hooker Jim, Shacknasty Jim, and Bogus Charley, having betrayed their chief, led the white forces to where their chief was. They were not put on trial but merely relocated on Quaw Paw Agency (NE corner of Indian Territory). 30 Modocs were killed in war and 100 were killed of the whites.


Abstract: Pages 3-14: Murder of Arthur Wigmore September 1854, citizen action to get his murder avenged. Military action capture of two, confessed murders, never executed because of squable between military and civil authorities over legal jurisdiction in Eel River Valley.

Page 34: As the Gregg Party made its way across the coastal range they found an Indian village on the south fork of the Trinity. The Indians ran because they had not seen whites before. The men took some dried salmon because they were low on supplies. That night 80 warriors approached their camp. The guns wouldn't fire because of crossing the river, so they traded with
them, hoping against an attack. The next morning gave a shooting exhibition to show the power of their weapons since there were only eight white men and many warriors. The Indians who feared the power became friendly and also advised the whites of the best way to the sea. Also warned them of hostile tribes to avoid. They encountered several groups of Indians when they reached the ocean shore. They were curious, but not hostile. This occurred in 1849.

Page 46: The Gregg party - Wood severely injured by bears. Asked to be left with nearby Indians to be cared for. Indians agreed and asked for payment. They got everything the other white men didn't absolutely need to continue their journey and left without Wood, never intending to care for him. This occurred in 1849.

Pages 54-55: A party of whites use compass and gun to demonstrate their "power" to superstitious Indians to get them to fear to attack them, in 1949.

Pages 66-67: A party of men exploring the Klamath had to guard against the Indian. Some Indians pretending friendship told them there was a good camping place further on. Three men believed them and went on. They were killed. The party pursued the Indians and discovered their village, a large one indicating a powerful tribe. Next morning, they attacked the village. The majority of all in the village were killed outright. They had no guns to fight back with.

Pages 72-77: A long general discussion of treatment of the Indians by whites in general and their reaction to the loss of their homeland and game as a result of white settlements.

Page 79: A squaw was killed when a Rancheria was fired upon by Captain McMahon and men. Trinity Indians being very superstitious accused 4 men living in nearby cabin. Told men the Great Spirit would tell them if they were innocent or guilty by smoke from a special fire they were found innocent and ever after protected by these Indians as men who were favored by the U.S.. These Indians believed a man for a man revenge and never forgave or forgot (Author called them Klamaths (but locates them with the Trinities.)

Page 81: Col. McKee the 1st 2nd agent to the area brought these Indians gifts and made a peace agreement with them and promised to return - when he did not return they said he was untrustworthy and had broken the treaty. 1852 murder at Black burns ferry - volunteers raised and several rancherias were burned.

Page 84: 1850-1854 no general uprisings but indications that one was coming. Miners fearing attack went into the rancherias and confiscated all guns and ammunition they could find. Gave Indians in vicinity of Orleans Bay till January 19 to surrender their arms. The Red Captain refused and on the 19th the miners went to the camp to destroy it but they were fired on and 2 killed sent to Fort Humboldt to aid but they had 40 miles of Indians to get through on the Redwood they attacked a party and 2 or 3. The war escalated. Captain Judah tried to negotiate peace but the miners wanted to wipe out the Indians, Captain Judah may have succeeded but was called back to Fort Humboldt. Capatin Buzelle arrived in time to prevent the miners from massacring peaceful Indians. Severeral tribes had surrendered to Captain U.S. Grant and were delievered to Buzelle for protection. In February 2, Weitchpeck Indians guided Capatin Woodward but warned him of Red Cap trap, he insisted on continuing and when ambushed he killed his guide - no one was hurt in the ambush. 2 companies attacked a Indian village killing 26 and took 23 prisoners. The war was on the miners broke agreements with peaceful Indians. Others sold ammunition to the Indians, the Hoopas and other friendly Indians offered to help the whites capture the Red Caps but when called they could not come because whites in their area said if they left they could not return to their land. Capatin Judah was returned to the area and with the help of friendly Indians ended the war.

Pages 95-105: Settlement of Yager Creek area. Murder of McDermitt and Merrill by Indians. White action in revenge of murder of David Adolphus Coope and killing of their murderers.
Murder of George Cooper by Indians. Attack by Indians on John Cooper and James Nelson. Murder of Albert Delaseaux and killing of six of the Indians who had committed the crime.

Pages 96-97: After the murders of McDermitt and Merrill the settlers told the Indians to turn over the murderers or all would be held accountable. They were ignored so the whites killed every male they found in the area. A few weeks later Indians came to take the whites to the murderers camp. The camp was attacked, many Indians were killed and the Indians who were helping the whites hunted the wounded down and knocked their brains out with rocks.

Pages 107-109: Much restlessness on the Hoopa Reservation. The Indians were well armed and threatening to the whites. Captain Snyder, who lived in the area and was well known by the Indians, went alone to their rancheria and told them how the whites felt. They turned over 12 guns and more the next day as a gesture of peace. However, whites felt they would never be safe until the Indians were whipped out or removed, which would mean a war. The army was ineffectual and didn't know how to fight a war in this area with these Indians in 1856.

Page 109: Indian depredations by Redwood Indians in 1856. Men from Union went to Ferrill's place and found an Indian camp only 27 miles from the Union. Surrounded them and killed seven warriors. Cattle killed at Angles Ranch. Ten men attacked a rancheria and killed ten Indians, who had some guns but only used bows and arrows. Man hunting on Bear River met by "friendly" Indians who attacked him and tried to kill him. He was wounded and found by squaws who took him to their rancheria and cared for him until he was better, but he still died from infection. A party of whites went after the guilty ones and killed seven of them.

Pages 120-121: On November 25, 1857, Klamath Mike, a bad Indian on the Klamath, tried to assassinate Major Heintzleman, the agent. Failing, he and his followers fled, but were pursued. 15 or 20 Indians killed. Klamath Mike escaped, later the same day three unarmed whites were captured by Mike and bound and taken to his rancheria. Many wanted to kill them immediately, but calmer heads prevailed and next morning they were put in a canoe and taken to the Government farm and released.

Pages 124-154: War with the Wintoons. They had been peaceful and traded with whites. Acquired guns and were proficient in using them, but when they saw on their land herds of cattle and dwindling herds of deer and elk, they realized they had to get rid of the whites. "Leroy," a negro living with a squaw, was attacked and wounded by killed his attackers, which further aroused the Indians at the loss of two warriors. Next they ambushed a pack train, severely wounding a peaceful man named Ross. This insensed the whites. Three parties of volunteers (16 men) pursued the Indians, attacking their rancheria. Killed several, and were attacked as they returned to their camp. One killed. Their camp was looted and destroyed. Bad white men attacked a pack train led by Indian boys and killed one of them. Sixteen men led by Winslet followed trail into an ambush. Winslet wounded and another man killed. Indians attacked Boynton's farm, killing him. Much alarm raised. Eureka wants volunteers called in. Finally, 40 armed troops called in, not enough and all green. Also, this delayed the formation of volunteers. Volunteers led by General Kibbie in Weaverville. They, along with the soldiers at Fort Humboldt, had orders to open the road between the Bay and Trinity, also to protect settlers. Kibbie arrived at Union on the Bay on October 18. Volunteers under Captain Messec had first engagement with Wintoons who surprised in their camp offered a running fight, four killed, and two squaws and four children captured. Indians hiding high in deep ravines, etc. Captain Messec pursued them. He attacked three ranches. Killed five and took 26 prisoners. No sign of volunteers being reimbursed for time and supplies. Captain Messec and volunteers encircled the area of the Wintoo camp and made a surprise attack, capturing them without firing a whole lot. 84 prisoners taken. Arguments made over the disposition of prisoners and the hazard of holding 120 people. Moved them to Union. Captain Messec chasing remaining Wintoons. Had them almost captured, when they escaped with the help of the lower Mad River Indians, who were supposed to be friendly. Three head men taken hostage to insure the good behavior of the rest.
Messec surprised what he thought to be a small ranch. It contained 100-150 warriors. Several of his men were severely wounded, and he was forced to retreat as he only had 14 men. 100 squaws and babies shipped to Mendocino coast. General Kibbie obtained permission to remove captured Wintoons because of the hardship to his volunteers. General Kibbie was anxious to make peace, enlisted the aid of the Hoopas to talk with the Wintoons. Promised they would be well treated if they surrendered. Three Hoopas started out by something caused them to return and refuse to go to the Wintoons (possibly some whites who were profiting on the war talked with them). General Kibbie personally went to them and he pursued three chiefs to help him, one an aged and respected medicine man. A heavy winter storm made it impossible for the Wintoons to hunt in the high country, and they couldn't go down for fear of capture. They were starved into submission. On January 28, several Indians were killed in a skirmish. On February 20, Hoopas brought word that the Wintoons were ready to talk. At the place of the talk, many agreed to surrender, but many refused but had to more power to fight, but to only subsist until spring. Had to be found and brought out. On March 15, 160 shipped to Mendocino. From the statements of the prisoners, five Wintoons had committed the murders which began the war, but during the war all but one were killed. Some Redwoods who aided General Kibbie were permitted to remain behind to live in peace; one was "Old Sandy Chief" of the Sweathouse tribe, who was regarded as a faithful ally to whites. As a reward for their assistance they were allowed to remain. On the 20th of March, the volunteers were disbanded. 300 had been taken captive and shipped to the Mendocino Reservation and 100 had been killed. Legislature passed a bill for $3000-2000 to defray expenses of volunteers.

Pages 137-138: The evening of September 27, about 10 o'clock, some Mad River Indians ran through the streets of Union crying their ranch was under attack and their women and children were being killed by Indians from Hoopa and Redwood. Men of the town formed a militia and went to the camp but found it peaceful. Either it was a bad practical joke or the Indians had been spooked by something.

Pages 165-172: Wintoons were leaving the reservation and returning to their homes, but as yet had not joined up in 1860. Two strangers were murdered and cut to pieces and thrown in the surf by the Mattoles. On Yager Creek hostilities increased; they even shot animals in corrals in front of settlers homes. In February a volunteer company was formed but the government ignored their request for support and they were forced to do what they could for themselves. Also, claims for the Wintoon and earlier wars were not being paid, even though bonds were made at the time to do it. On February 25, 1860, the massacre of the Indians in Humboldt Bay - three simultaneous attacks killing over 300, half of which were women and children. No one punished because the 50-80 men who did it had made a pact together on point of death never to reveal any part of their deeds. None had broken this pact up to the time of this book.

Page 173: Petition sent to the governor to request that he recall the volunteers for the protection of the settlers. Indians of Bay went to the fort for protection. On May 19, 1860, county convention on Indian affairs assembled at Eureka - they called the Federal troops, a curse, not a benefit. Called for volunteers from the governor. March to May, three months of depredations. One Indian showing a gun he stole from a miner, saying he had killed the man. His own tribe turned him in and he was hung. They had received a head wound that had knocked him unconscious, but did not kill him. Captain Snyder and men attacked a ranch, killing ten warriors and breaking up the ranch. $30,000-$75,000 property cost to Indian depredation in 12 months. Major Raines seemed to do all possible to protect Indians, no matter what they did. He made it a crime for a soldier to shoot an Indian in the act of killing or driving off cattle, could only shoot if they were killing a white. Governor requested more federal troops, which were sent, but Major Raines tied their hands so that they Indians committed more depredations after they were sent. Col. Buel requested by area citizens to remove the Indians to a government reservation. He prepared places for them and requested Major Raines to turn those under his protection over to him. He refused. 125 Indians collected around Union were taken. Two weeks later Raines shipped his Indians to Klamath (where they weren't prepared to receive them). Finally, Raines
was transfered to Washington Territory.

Pages 182-187: In 1860, Indians returning to the area from Government reservation - citizens petitioned Captain Lovell to remove them again. Col. Buel attempted to bring them back but while he was in Eureka he was dismissed due to circumstances of his mismanagement. Indians said there was no food. Mr. Terrill replaced Buel. Terrill said the Indians had food available to them and were apparently content, but 3 Ell River Indians came up, and told them the whites wanted them to come back and would not again cause them to return to the reservation. One night 225 of them made their escape he was only able to detain 30. He did not have the man pow to bring them back. During the summer 1860 the Valley Indians began to return from the Klamath Reservation - 2 murders in Hoopa Valley - 2 drunken whites killed a head man's son who was trying to protect a squaw. The men were arrested but released because the Justice of the Peace would not accept the testimony of the witnesses because they were Indians. Indians quite upset but did not go on a general warpath. James Casebeer was killed. It was discovered that an Indian named "Jack." The citizens took him to the place of the murder where he told them how it was done "Big Jack" helped him so he was captured and they were kept in a makeshift jail. A mob broke in and lynched them. There was a renewal of depredations. Fort Humboldt was reinforced.

Pages 188-190: In 1861, convention at Eureka informed the agent at Klamath they wanted him to take the escaped Indians back. In January, Indians attacked Sproul Ranch. G. A. Woods attempted to cross the river to give help, but drowned. Indians drove off cattle, and were trialed by whites to their ranch. They charged it, killing 13 and severely wounding others. Indians killed John Fulwider, and they killed Ann Quinn on Farabee Ranch and burned it.

Pages 191-194: 1861, Trouble in Hoopa Valley. Plot uncovered - Hoopas to wipe out white population in Valley. Capt. Underwood at Fort Gaston demanded they surrender their guns. After two weeks 30 has been turned in. The weather prevented war and during the waiting period divisions began in the Hoopas, some want war, some want peace. Some Indians left their ranches to go into the mountains for evacuation, they were pursued, 20 wounded and 14 killed. Also many provisions and other belongings recently stolen from area settlers were recovered. Fight near Mad River. 20 killed, many wounded. Next day attacked ranch, 5 dead, and 3 wounded. Many battles described.

Page 195-204: Volunteers disbanded because their time was up. Without them the soldiers were not able to fight well. The Indians, knowing this, began a period of murders and depredation. Citizens were killed regularly without cause. Nine murders of white men described. Meetings were held for the purpose of devising a defense. Want more federal troops and possibly state troops. Governor authorized the formation of a volunteer company. The Humboldt home guards - three months service - in three months 75 Indians were killed and many wounded, one volunteer killed and 8 wounded. Battle on November 17. Besieged several hundred Indians - after several hours, six wounded, one dead, and nearly exhausted ammo, the volunteers were forced to retreat. Back the 20th with reinforcements, but it was deserted. They tracked to Redwood Creek in two ranches. Planned simultaneous attack. One ranch escaped, 14 killed in the other. A miner and a wheelwright murdered. Telegraph sent to the governor, telling of the depredations. Governor sent back "I doubt very much these Indian reports."

Pages 205-208: Governor Downey had a change of heart, recognizing the needs of the settlers, and wrote a letter to General Wright requesting more men and better protection. General Wright agreed, and also wrote Agent Hanson of the necessity of collecting the Indians and getting them back on the reservation. Hanson replied that the Klamath Reservation facilities had been destroyed in a flood, leaving one to two thousand Indians utterly destitute. He recommended removal to the Nome Cult Reservation. New posts were established in Humboldt County. Policy of noninterference maintained by Col. Lippitts instructions "not to make war upon the Indians, nor to punish them for any murders or depredations hitherto committed, but to bring them in and
place them permanently on a reservation." They were to do it "without bloodshed." Troops were powerless.

Pages 209-211: In 1862, depredations worsening. Whites forced to pull back to more populous areas. Indians getting bolder. Attacked Zehndner Ranch, 11 miles from Union. They escaped by when they returned, everything was burned. As the families retreated, their homes were burned. Seven miles from Union, A. S. Bates was murdered, and all buildings burned. Ever dwelling east of the Hoopa trail for a distance of 50 miles had been burnt. Asked authorities to remove the Hoopa tribe of Indians from their ranches, because they were in league with the hostiles. Patrick Reagan shot and other depredations.

Pages 212-215: In June of 1862, Daby's Ferry was attacked five miles from Union. The family made for the river but were caught in a crossfire. They jumped into a canoe. After landing, Mrs. Danskin was killed. Mrs. Daby was knocked down by a shot; when she awakened the Indians were surrounding her. They told her to "find papooses" and go into Arcata (Union); she escaped with her three small daughters. Her nephew and a Frenchman were still missing, though friendly Indians told them that they drowned.

Pages 216-219: There was much activity in 1862 by Col. Lippit's command almost completely without effect. He was under orders to capture Indians and remove them to Del Norte County without bloodshed. Indian Superintendent Hanson was responsible for tying their hands. Citizens had to form volunteer companies for their protection. Only two skirmishes are reported here involving regular soldiers and Indians. Hanson's visit to Klamath only impressed the Indians with his weakness.

Page 217: Lt. Flynn and 25 men from Fort Anderson, scouting in the Mad River section camped near Croghan's Ranch, the men reclined around a campfire. Lt. Flynn and John Saff, the guide were conversing when a half-dozen rifles within 50 yards of camp went off, Saff was struck in the thigh, inflicting a dangerous wound. April 26, 1862: The new companies arrive at Fort Gaston, Col. Olney, 2d Inf., Comdg. Captains Douglas, Ketchum, Heffernan and Lts. Flynn, and Staples rae in the field from other posts. Capt. Ketchum, with 25 men from Fort Baker attacked a small rancheria on Larabee creek and killed three of four warriors. Lt. Staples had a skirmish in the same neighborhood in which 15 Indians were shot.

Pages 220-224: "The Death Roll," 1862. Ceasless depredations. After Daby's Ferry they attacked the Mullberry Ranch. Man shot near Eagle Praire. Other attacks on whites listed. Four men attacked on Trinity Trail, one killed and one severely wounded. Two months later, three men were killed on the Trinity Trail. Massacre at Whitney Ranch in July, three men killed. Albee killed on his ranch and everything destroyed.

Pages 222-223: Whitney's Ranch, Four miles below Fort Anderson, scenes of a massacre. Geo. Whitney, William Mitchell, James Freeman, three soldiers and tame Indian boy heard the dogs barking. Freeman stripped out and a bullet grazed his head. Captain Douglas, of Fort Anderson, and troops only a few short miles away. Freeman volunteered to go for help. Whitney and Mitchell armed themselves and stepped into the field, were shot by Indians and killed. One soldier stepped out of the house and received 7 bullets in the chest. The Indian boy and 2 surviving soldiers killed two Indians and wounded several. Capatin Douglas and troops arrived at a dead run. But it was too late.

Pages 225-228: Two groups of volunteers formed in Union and Eel River. While pursuing Indians, they saw two white men who had been with the Indians. Their camp was full of stolen property. They followed them. Found a large encampment of Indians and with reinforcements began to raid it prematurely (still dark). Only six Indians killed but many wounded. One white killed. A squaw who had been living with whites and had been captured by her own people and held prisoner escaped and offered to lead whites to the bad Indians. Found the camp and in a
surprise raid killed 22, including one of the whites. Soldiers had been doing nothing, in fact, the Indians they were transporting to the Smith River Reservation were mostly friendly Indians, looking for some food and shelter. They didn't stay more than two months, and one month "fully 300 Indians left the reservation" and went back to their former areas.

Pages 226-227: August 22, 1862 - Captain Ousley with 35 volunteers and Lt. Campbell with 18 regulars left for Little River in pursuit of band of maraudering Indians. Two days later found a deserted camp. Split the command. Ousley went upstream, Campbell down stream. Several hours later a dog gave warning of Indians near. Scouts discovered a camp of Indians cooking, sleeping, and swimming. Surrounding the camp, Ousley attacked, a volunteer named McDaniels severely wounded. 22 Indians killed, including one unknown. Renegade white man who had been running with the Indians. Recovered guns, ammunition and articles from every home that had been plundered in the past six months.

Pages 229-233: "The Mountaineer Battallion" was formed after the Klamath Grand Jury Report was issued, recommending a volunteer company be formed to do the duty which the U.S. soldiers were failing at. Six companies, two from Humboldt area. The Indians also prepared for war. "Everywhere in the hostile country, be a preconcented agreement among the different tribes, extensive and elaborate preparations were made to give the whites a warm reception." One tribe (Stone Lagoon tribe) were friendly to whites and refused to join other Indians in war. So the Hoopas came during the night and wiped out the tribe. Less than six survived. Afterwards all tribes had to join in or suffer the same fate as the Stone Lagoons.

Pages 234-237: The tribes suspected involvement in war - Wintoons and Hoopas. The valley tribes were not involved. Captain Flynn, U.S.A., attacked large rancheria, killing 30 and taking 40 prisoners. Indians attacked pack train at Oak Camp. One guard killed, trader captured. One month later at Oak Camp they attacked another train, killing one and wounding another white. Lt. Hempfield trailed Indians from Oak Camp. They made their stand at Willow Creek. He recovered pack animals. Indians killed all stock on the range they could find.

Pages 238-246: Indians raided Trinidad sawmill and robbed and burned 2 houses- this panicked the community but the Indians apparently satisfied with their booty returned to the mountains. Hard fought battles on Redwood Creek; pack train attacking and 17 men of Co. C were their escort. 22 men in all attacked by 100 Indian men from Camp C. Got behind some Indians and drove them off ending the attack. The Indians heavily armed so that they only used guns in attack, 9 whites were wounded. Indians hid for a while but appeared again in August. Murdered Samuel Minor. August - September brought death and desolation to the Trinity. Merrick's Ranch attacked and burned, Merrick killed along with Mde. Weaver. Mail and 2 escorts attacked, only one escaped and died later of wounds. 2 more men killed near Humboldt Bay. Lt. Hempfield arrested an Indian on Willow Creek and charged him with several murders and 2 Hoopas suspected of the Merrick murders were in the peaceful Ma-ti-tins ranch, but the M's would not give him up after three days their camp would be attacked and destroyed if they did not give them up. The camp was surrounded and the M's gave up, 115 prisoners were taken and escorted to the Fort where they were allowed to remain under guns. Captain Miller had a skirmish and killed two Indians, the others went on and attacked the men as they crossed the S. Fork of the Trinity. 2 men wounded and several mules with supplies were lost. Captain Ousley pursued the Indians - two men hunting were attacked. Captain Ousley and men went and were caught in an eight hour battle, three men wounded and seven Indians were killed. Twelve men against 40 Indians. More U.S. soldiers requested; two companies assigned Fort Humboldt where they were given garrison and scouting duty. Fort Gaston and whites in the area were given notice to leave by the Indians though there were many peaceful tribes in the area.

Pages 247-248: Capt. Ousley with 15 men left Fort Gaston for Bald Mountain to join Lt. Middleton already there with 35 troops to take a log fort containing 300 warriors. When Ousley arrived, Middleton had left. Sent back to Gaston for help. Lt. Beckwith of Co. A and 24 men and
Lt. Hale of Co. B and 15 men arrived, bringing a howitzer. Shelled the fort for 2 days. On the morning of the third the fort was empty. Indians escaping through the tall grasses during the night. At this time 350 men were stationed at Fort Gaston.

Pages 247-251: The Indians had built a log Fort at the Bald Mountain Spring. The Fort commanded a view in all directions. Lt. Middleton attacked them but he could not get close enough to do any damage to the Indians. While one of his men was wounded, he sent out for reinforcements. Capt. Ousley brought 15 men of Co. "B" and Lt. Beck with 24 men of Co. "A" and Lt. Hale with 15 men of Co. "B" and a howitzer. Began Howitzer attack on Dec. 26 at 12:00 by 4:00 they were out of ammo for the howitzer and still had not done much damage to the Fort. Ousley placed a strong picket around the Fort to prevent the escape of the 300 warriors inside, but during the night they escaped through the tall grass. Capt. Ousley took the full responsibility. 350 men were concentrated at Fort Gaston in January 1864. The Indians extended the war to the south fork of the Salmon River attacking without warning and murdering several people before the miners in the area could rally to defend themselves at Salmon Bridge. Fought for two days to prevent the Indians from crossing. Indians returned undetected to Hoopa Valley. Three Indians who were powerful leaders and the driving force behind the War were "Big Jim" and "Ceonaltin John" and "Handsome Billy", all Hoopas but were so powerful they were said to control all but one of the Redwood Tribes. Their three bands contracted 150 well armed warriors. A raid was amde on "Big Jim's" rancheria but he escaped and later Ceonaltin rancheria was burned but none were captured. More Volunteers authority.

Page 252: Colonel Black, staff, and Co. "C,E,G", 6th regiment, C.V. arrive at Fort Humboldt. Indians had attacked the Dyer home in Union. Three hours after his arrival he sent Captain Buckley and 65 men of Co. "C" to the rescue.

Pages 252-259: Colonel Black and 250 men arrived at Fort Humboldt the same day the Dyer ranch near Union was attacked and looted and burned. Two men attacked in Mattole Valley, one killed. Prompted a citizens meeting to petition Colonel Black who assured them he would send protection as soon as possible. Spring 1864 strategy to keep Indians moving not giving them time to regroup and resupply. Lt. Frazier with 12 men killed 14 Indians in a series of attacked and took 21 prisoners in White Thorn Valley. On the Salmon river there was severe fighting with the Trinity Indians. Several soldiers and many Indians killed. Redwood Creek, camp attacked, three died, five prisoners, next day one soldier was killed from ambush. Near head of waters of Elk River mules stolen, followed trail to Indian camp. Six Indians killed, five prisoners. One of the soldiers returning mules, shot other. Escaped. Many whites lost that year, many warriors killed. Also but many more had been captured. 175 voluntarily surrendered at Fort Bragg, 175 captured in field.

Pages 257-259: Most of the military action confined to troop movements, except for Lt's Frazier and Geer, who had been assigned the task of riding the Mattole of hostile tribes. Many killed or captured. Two small girls attacked while berry picking; one seriously wounded but survived. Seven year old boy killed by an Indian who was captured by friendly Indians, and who admitted and found the body. Placed in Klamath jail, tried and executed.

Pages 260-276: The winter of 1864-1865 brought a close to the war. Lt. Middleton arrived at the peninsula with a large number of prisoners, the last of the hostiles in Trinity County. The Mountaineer Battalion was mustered out with the gratitude of the state. Discussion of the reservation system and Col. McKee and the last reservation in the Humboldt area. McKee's letter concerning Eel River Reservation. They corrupt way Robinson managed the Eel River Reservation, Discussion of Mendocino Reservation. Gross mis-management and fraud, in detail. A reservation along the Klamath river established in 1855. It's failure and causes of. Citizens were worried what to do with their prisoners, as they knew the failings of the reservation in their area. Indian Superintendent Wiley wanted to move them to some points of San Francisco, but failed and had to follow governments plants. Made an Indian reservation in Hoopa Valley. 2000
Indians were gathered there. Whites in Humboldt area now numbering Indians 2:1.

Pages 277-292: Appendix. Nothing discussed concerning Indian-white relationships.

   Notes: 1975 reprint by Arno Press in New York held in CSU, Chico's Meriam Library, call number E93 B64 1975
   Abstract: Indian affairs in California - In 1850, the first official pressure began for the concentration of the widely scattered bands... the California Indian problem became urgent and the rapacity of the whites uppermost.

   Notes: Page 3
   Abstract: Mabel tells the story of Oscar Tower being involved in the fighting of the Indians which raided Grindstone Creek. One man had been killed in the process. The men of Newville and Paskenta then arranged a group to go attack these Indians, who had encamped northwest of Paskenta on Eagle Peak. Two of the attacking group died, whereas thirteen of the Indians died.

   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Regarding arms for citizens for their protection from hostile Indians.

   Abstract: Indian properly inhabit Scott Valley, have since death of their old chief, more than a year ago, been divided into several small bands under separate chiefs and are so scattered in the valley and surround mountains as to render it impractable to obtain their use number without much delay. No warriors in Scott Valley, 60; women, 20; children about 40. There is small band on Klamath River, under petty chief called Bill and 60 warriors of Jack's band, who live in vicinity of Shasta Butte. Whole number of warriors in vicinity Fort Jones, I conclude to about 150.
   The Pit River, Cloud River and Modoc Indian these numerous and warlike are within easy distance of Scott's Valley and have, I understand, threatened to attack the settlers, who hold them in great fear, so much so, that during the temporary absence of the troops at this post in January last, preparation for defense in the event of attack were made. I have no reason to believe there are any grounds for this fear.
   The disposition of the Indian of this valley, belonging to the Shasta tribe, I regard as remarkably peaceful, and if protected from outrage in part of ill-disposed whites, by kind treatment, any presents, they can be kept quiet. I deem the speedy removal of these Indians to a reservation quite practicable and desireable. During past winter they have suffered hunger. The valey is thickly settled and is being cultivated. Game has been so hunted whites as to render its wild, so that Indian unable to kill much with arrows, and it difficult for them to secure powder and ball. I have given them temporary relief at the fort, but there being an Indian agent in the valley I have not regarded it my province to afford them as much assistance and should otherwise have. They are anxious for ground to cultivate and tell me they would go anywhere if assured of being cared for. Warriors of Shasta tribe are almost all armed with good rifles which they keep in fine order and use with much skill. This fact, their courage, the mountain terrain, lead me to think war with them would be "tedious and expensive."
   Disposition of settlers vicinity of the Fort Jones good, but as everywhere in California scoundrals are glad for opportunity to fire upon an Indian, when it can be done safely to themselves. Animosity towards Indians is fostered by a trifling little paper, printed in Yreka, which has repeatedly advocated extermination of Indians, except that Indians receive prot. hands of the troops, and I think there will be a war during coming summer, in which I think it highly probable
that the Indian of Pit River, Cloud River, Rogue River and Klamath River will combine, if care
can be taken to protect them from white aggression, no difficult need occurs. Having received
intimidation from Indians on Klamath River, against whom we were employed in June last, that
they are anxious to place themselves under my protection, I shall start for their ... with an
interpreter next Tuesday. If I find them willing to move I shall bring them here, where by hunting
and slight assistance from Subsistence Department I shall maintain them until I received
instructino s from you as to dispose to be made of them. If they remain where they are the citizens
of Cottonwood are almost certain to get into difficulties with them. If Mr. Beale can visit this
section of California at this time, his presence would be of much service. I would respectfully
request that the General inform him that the Shasta Indians can be moved now with more ease
than at a future time.

1326. ———. Letter to Wool, Major General John E., 18 March 1854.
Abstract: Reporting on state on command, number of buildings, etc. Fort Jones garrisoned by Co.
E, 4th Inf., incl. present and absent, 4 offices, 7 nco, and 24 privates, plus pardoned deserter of
Co. K, 4th Inf., the Captain and 1 subaltern on DS, one private sick and absent. Present condition
of health of command good, but many are liable to return of chill and fever contr. last summer.
Four privates sick this morning. Discipline good; clothing, arms, accoutrements, good and in
good order. Supply of clothing good and ample. Arms sufficient for present strength, but would
ned augment if recruits to be received did not bring their own arms. 19 muskets returned from
Jacksonville, where issued last summer to vols., have been ret'd. These I issued to citizens of
Cottonwood who fear attack and say they are otherwise defensesless. I can retrieve thm but no
doubt whether they are good enough to be issued.
All buildings on post, nine in number are all public, of which seven are of unhewn logs and two
of rough boards. Two of the log buildings, two rooms each, are occupied by officers. One log
building as company quarters and messroom, a fourth log building as lawndress quarters and
guardhouse, fifth as hospital. The other two are kitchens to officers quarters. The two frame
buildings are Subsistence and Quartermaster storehouses, stabled granery. The log houses,
daubed with mud, good roofs and floors, except the one in which the guardhouse it, which has
not floor and a bad roof, are quite comfortable. With present force at the post, are barely
sufficient in size and number. The frame buildings are much the best at the post.
Public property at post include one springs and rammer for howitzer, two mountain howitzer, one
tar bucket, one gunner's hoversack, 13 mountain howitzter spherical case shot, 100 friction nubs,
t colt's revolving pistors, 8 pistol powder flasks.
Supplies: unspecified amount barley and hay, paper, envelopes, quills, lead pencils, red and black
ink, sealing wax, steel pens, clipboards, 1500; 300 boxes, feet of; 684 ft. mixed lumber; 52
window sashes; 2 adzes, 1 anvil, 24 augers; 10 auger handles; 12 awls; 2 broadaxes; 21 chopping
axes; 7 axe handles; 3 hand axes; 4 pickaxes; 91 saddle blankets; 41horse blankets. 2 breast
straps; 5 riding bridles; 3 blind bridles; 1 Dragoon bit; 3 blind bridles; 1 smith's bellows; 2 water
buckets; 2 horse brushes; assorted blacksmith tools; 1 compass; carpenter tools; nails; 15 lb.
putty;cordage; saddle's tools; 4 riding saddles; shovels and spades; 2 wagons; 9 water hogs;
assorted drugs; 32oo lb. pork; 173 lbs. ham; 62 lbs. of bacon; 13400 lbs. flour; 40 lb meal; 183 lb.
hard bread; 21 bu. beans, 17 lb. rice; 40 lb coffee; 350 lb. sugar; 42 gal. vinegar; 42 lb. candles;
130 lb. soap; 2.5 bu. salt; 120 lbs. apples; 60 gal. pickles.

1327. ———. Letter to Wool, Major General John E., 27 April 1854.
Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box. 7. 1-114. B-40.
Abstract: Requests supply Indian presents, if post is not to be broken up coming summer.
Presents are for quiet and well-disposed Indian in vicinity. Blankets, shirts, axes, or hatchets to be
given to the chief men among them. I think the confidence they now have in the troops can be so
strengthened as to give us much beneficial influence. For past month nearly all of the Shasta
tribe, nearly 200 of them, encamped at this fort. By kind treatment I have made some progress in
gaining their confidence and have received voluntary promises from all of the bands to refrain
from molesting the whites I have told them that you have directed that so long as they behave
well they shall be protected an kindly treated but that they shall be punished for any depredations they may commit. I told them I expected you here this summer. They expressed themselves as very anxious to see you and assure you of their friendly disposition. They made me promise I would inform them of your arrival here. I think your visit would be productive of much good, should you cause some of the best class of Indians presents to be sent here and distributed before your arrival, and to be distributed by you on your arrival. The Chief "Bill" against whom Captain Smith, 1st Dragoon was operating last January, has come in with portions of his band twice to see me and says he is anxious to be at peace with the whites. In his case, as in most Indian difficulties in this country he was outraged by the whites in the first instance. I am sure all Indians in this section of country will remain quiet unless some white men make a wanton attack on them, in which case they have promised to inform us before taken any steps to avenge themselves and have already done so in one instance, when on e of them had been captured and taken to Cottonwood, from which place he was returned to his people by the prompt interventino of Mr. Rosborough, the Indian Agent, he having committed no offense. Would like to known whether Supt. Indian Affairs proposed to move them to lower California I could prepare them to go. One or two of the chiefs should accompany the agent to the Tejon Pass. A favorable recomm. by a chief would move the whole, despite the fact that they are not generally willing to leave this part of the country.

1328. ———. Letter to Wool, Major General John E., 28 May 1854.

Abstract: Lt. Bonncastle to Wool. Fort Jones. Reports murder of Mt. Shasta Indians by whites. On about 12 inst. I was informed by an Indian encamped here that outrage had been attempted on a white women living between Yreka and Klamath River during absence of husband by Indian called "Joe" of the Shasta tribe. The Indians had been prevented from accomplishing purpose by arrival of some white men, on whose approach he fled. I immediately send Lt. Good to inform Bill, Shasta chief, that I require unconditional surrender of Joe , so that he might be punished. Lt. Hood, with Indian agent Rosborough, made my demand known to the chief. Bill tried to extract promise that Joe not be hung and expressed anger that this offense had been committed. I had directed Lt. Hood to req. Uncondiditional surrender for two reasons. I wished to test the protestations of friendship I had from these Indians, and intendeing as I did to hand him over to e tried by civil authorities, I could not answer for his being punished strictly according to law. Aftr some hesitations, Bill promised Joe would be delievered to fort in two days. When tow days had passed without hearing from Bill I started from Fort with all force at my disposal to compel Joe's surrender. On reaching Yreka my camp was visited by wo of the principal Indians of the Scott's Valley band, who expressed themselves very anxious that Joe be given up and tried to obtain promise from us he would not be hung. I refused. But if Joe should be surr. before I reached Klamath River, I would return to Fort Jones satisfied.  Cros the river to get him. I said to them that I would hold the tribe responsible for the misconduct and that I should engage the warriors of a large band of De Chute (Oregon) Indian to aid me in catching and punishing them. Early next day I resumed my march without further communication with there Indian before having marched ten miles I was overtaken by an old Indian, former Shasta Chief, and three other Indians, all mounted.Old Chief wanted me to go with him to see that women had not been hurt. It was difficult to make thim understand that the intention was culpable whether successful or not. The Indians could not see why I spoke of the offense as being such magnitude when their squaws are rundown, sometimes by men on horseback, trapped. Having ascerted where I intended to camp that night, Getting me to promise I would wait there for his return the next day the old man and other Indians pushed on for the Shasta camp in the mountains, promising before he left that Joe would be given up the next day. I encamped at willow Spring a few miles form the klamath, where I proposed to remain until next evening in orer to give Bill every chance of rem. at peace with us, but just at dark messangers from Cottonwood arrived with the information that at noon that day a pack train had been attacked on the Siskiyou mountains, one man having been killed, the other having barely escaped. The Siskiyou range being the country thru which Tipsee Tyee and his Rogue River band roam, I at once conceded that he had attacked the train and this being a place at the intersection of almost all citizens of this section of country. I decided to follow him in hope I would be able to catch
and punish those Indians guilty of the murder. My promise to await the Shasta Indian and the nec. prep. for quick movement, previous my leaving until mid-day, when the Shastas not having arrived, we started for the Siskiyou, having our pack animals under guard and every man carrying ten days rations of bread and pork, that night we reached nearly the top of the mountain. From Willows Spring I sent Lt. Hood back to Yreka to inform Sem-tis-tis, Chief of the De Chutes of my being called off in another direction and early morning of 18th we overtook him at point where the murder had been committed, accompanied by some 98 of the De Chutes, well mounted and anxious to aid in capture of Tipsha. These Indians having made a long march contrary to my wish, I had to remain that day on the mountain with them that their horses might rest and graze. Daylight on 19th took the trail of Tipsha, we marched more than 25 miles, mostly over very rough country. The de Chutes, being well mounted and riding with practiced eye, detected signs of the retreating Indians where but few whites could have. By the signs, the De Chutes asserted that six Indians were engaged in the murder. By late afternoon we reached point where signs indicated that the Indians had recently encamped, and halting, spies were sent out, who on return reported that two Indians had gone off in direction of the cave on Klamath and that one Indian, afoot, had been traced going up the valley. Quite recently, after the Indian with the mules, this Indian, they believed, to be one of some adjunct trive, who having come to us at which we had halted and finding it deserted was returning home. The direction taken by the Indians with horses, inducing us to believe that the Shasta tribe had participated in the murder. I determined to pursue them and to inflict severe punishment. Following their trail we encamped that night and moved on toward the cave at daylight. About 10 a.m. the De Chutes scouts discovered Shasta camp. We hurried forward, expecting to engage them before they could gain their stronghold. On reaching the brink of a tall bluff, opposite another on top of which was Shasta camp, we were hailed by an American who called out that Captain Goodall was with the Shastas and wished to see me. Supposing he was there to inform us that Joe and that he knew nothing of my having tracked the murderers of the packer to their camp, I told Captain Goodall to come over to me. However, on reaching me he informed me that Tipsha had come into Shasta camp about 36 hours before and had proposed, after telling of the murder he had just committed, that they should join him in waging war on the whites, and that instead of agreeing to this, the Shasta had killed Tipsha, his son and his son-in-law, the 4th Inf., with him escaping, being doubtless the Indians whose tracks the De Chutes had seen that evening before. Captain G. further stated that these Indians were anxious to remain at peace, that the Indians, Joe, had been brought in about two hours after I left my camp at the willow Springs, where I had promised to wait, and had then gone to Yreka where he remained two days, when he had returned with him to the Shasta camp, that immediately on Tissha, two Shasta Indians had brought his scalp, with that of his son to Yreka. To prevent my attacking them when Tipsha's trail would have led me to their camp, when by authority of the Indian Agent he had come in. Sending my company and the De Chute Indians to find a camp, accompanied by Lt. Hood, the Chief Sim-Tis-Tis and one or two others, I passed onto the Shasta camp where I was received by the Indian with every demonstration of confidence and friendship. With expressing my approbation of their course in killing Tipsha, I demanded that the horses taken from him and they boy Joe should be given up to me, to which they gave prompt assent, and Captain Goodall volunteered to bring Joe in with him the very day, to which under the circumstances I agreed. Having talked with them for some time, assuming them of my friendship as long as they behaved and advising them to come in, and have to work, so I told them to catch up the horses taken from Tipsha, as I wished to take them with me, this was done at once, and, and, at their request, giving them a paper requesting that they might not be molested by the whites, and mounted and informed me in camp, from which we moved that night to the Klamath and on the next day camping beyond Yreka. I rode into town to make an arrival with Mr. R., as to disposition of the Indians, Joe, when he should be brought in by Captain Godall. On reaching Mr. R.'s home I found Captain G had just arrived there and to my astonishment and regret, he had neglected to bring in Joe. He gave several excuses for his mission, but deeming none of them sufficient, I spoke very plainly to him of his violation of a voluntary promise and told him that having started out to get Joe, I was determined to have him, even tho I was compelled to retrace my steps and Captain G, who had omitted to bring the Indian in with him, not thinking of the importance
attacking to his voluntary surrender, admitted his error and told me he would start back that night and get him. The Indian agent, having given to Captain G. authority him to bring in Joe, he started the same night with Chief Bill, who was in Yreka, for the Shasta camp. I returned with my command to Fort Jones. Captain G. knowing that both the agent and I desired the Shasta Indian to come into Scott's Valley, determined without my knowledge to induce the whole band to come in at once. On his way to camp he unguardedly stated his intention in conversation with several white men. When he reached the Shasta camp the band readily agreed to accompany him to Fort Jones, and on morning of 24th they all started, some 60 men, women and children. Reaching the Klamath ferry on the same afternoon they camped some 200 yards above ferry. On arrival opposite the ferry, they saw four white men with the Da Chutes Chief Sem-Tis-tis, the latter of whom had that same day promised me dolemly not to molest the Shastas, advancing to the water's edge on the opposite shore with rifles, Captain G. at once seeing that the Indians were to be attacked, told them to run and called to the whites not to fire, that he was acting by authority. Five of the Indians with him ran; the Chief, Bill, being lame, was unable to do so. They were all fire into, both by the whites on the opposite shore and by others on the same side of the Indians. They were completely surrounded by whites of the De Chutes who had been hired to engage in this villainous affair. Chief Bill was severely wounded at the first fire, two other Indians were killed and two escaped, very badly wounded. A white man named M.C. Stuart went up to Bill to scalp him, while yet alive, but Bill struggled with him and took his knife. Then this man, after having beat him about the head with his pistol, shot him several times, after which he was scalped by a man named Brickey, I understand; when not yet dead he was thrown into the river. Most of the Indians having escaped into the adjacent Chapperal, where they lay concealed. The whites begun a search for them, during which an Indian from behind a bush fortunately shot and killed a white man named McKarrey. The De Chutes, who had not done much toward killing the Shastas, plundered their camp, stealing four children, six or seven horses and several guns. One of them I am informed, at the instigation of Brickey, indecently mutilated. One of the murdered Shastas. Afterwards the band started with their plunder, for Rogue River. Before dark some evening the Shastas who had escaped, came opposite the ferry house and calling the Cottonwood men cowards dared them out to fight and invited with these men declined, preferring the shelter of a heavy log house on which the Indians, fired repetedly for more than an our. Captain G. came to Fort Jones at once to inform me of this cowardly and brutal murder on Port of Whites. With Lt. H., I started for Cottonwood for purpose of obtaining such information as might enable me to bring the whites to punishment and by sending Lt. H., on to Fort Lane to recover the children stolen by the De Chutes for the Shastas. I ascertained particulars of these murders to those already stated, but could obtain the names of only three whites involved. They are Brickey, McStuart and E. M. Geiger. Mr. R. accompanied me and made every effort to obtain information for purpose of bringing the murders to trial. We should have obtained writs for the three men named, and Judge Peters of the district court, who took a warm interest in the matter, would have caused a grand jury to be summoned that they might be indicted, had Mr. R. and myself not been perfectly well aware that in this section of the country action of this nature would only result in the escape of the guilty parties, the greater number of the populace regretting, not that they have among them such scoundrels, but that since the assassination of the Shastas was attempted, it had not been completely successful. The Shastas vowed vengeance against all the whites, and I feared that innocent persons living on farms within thier reach might be made to suffer for the acts of those who sought immediately in town of Cottonwood. I have explained matter to the Indians encamped here during the winter and told them that I had sent to recover their stolen children and that I would make every effort to have the guilty whites punished. I told them that the soldiers and many white citizens were friends to them. That if I had known they were coming in I would have been at the ferry with a party of soldiers to protect them, and that I wished them to retaliate only on those men who participated in the murder of thier chief, that if they killed no other whites I would have nothing to say. From this act of treachery I feared that any influence might have with those Indians, any confidence which my treatement of them might have inspired, was all lost, but much to my surprise and gratification, the night before last, just after my return from Cottonwood, two of the Shastas, one
a boy, brother to the murdered chief, came to Yreka and send word to Mr. R. and myself, that they wished to talk to us. We had a long talk with them. They stated that they knew the men who had attacked them, that they were satisfied that all whites were not treacherous and finally promised to endeavor to induce the remainder of the band to come to Fort Jones. Mr. R. fed them, made them some presents and took them under his protection, as in Yreka there are white men who would murder there two unarmed Indians, if they could do so with safety. The Shastas are to send him word if they will come here, and in care htey wish to do so, i shall have a party of soldiers protect them on their way, as I should have done before that they intended coming in. Captain Goodall deserves the highest praise for his constant and humane efforts in behalf of these Indians, by which he has lost much time and money, and he has rendered himself unpopular wth the vagabond mass of the community. It was important that the attempted to bring the Indian in just when he did, or that intending to do so, he should have avowed to whites, but he had not arrived at the same just opinion of the character of the mining populace as that which had already in me some months since, when with the same object in view, I took care to have a party of Indians at the ferry. Mr. Geiger proposes leaving for the Atlantic states on one of the steamers leaving San Francisco on the 15th of June, and I would respectfully suggest that if possible he be arrested in SF, to be tried there before the U.S. Court. I shall endeavor to send an affidavit with reference to his participation in the muder by the next express. This is the course to be preferred by Mr. R. with reference to the other men engaged in the matter so soon as he can get their names. I would respectfully call attention to guarantee their safety while Mr. Goodall was cting with the written authority of the Indian agnet, and by that the most severe measures may be taken against the murderers. In conclusion, I feel called upon to express my admiration of the firmness and energy of Mr. R., the Indian Agent, with reference to this murder and to express a hope that he many be promptly supported by the Supt. of Indian Affairs in his efforts to bring the murderers to justice.

With reference to the first portion of this communication, the pursuit of Tipsha Tyee over a rough mountainous country, making long and fatiguing marches, the energy and zeal of Asst. Surg. Sorrel, Lts. Crook and Hood, and of the men of Co. E, 4th Infantry is gratefully reported for the information of the Commanding General.

1329. ———. 15 July 1854.
Abstract: Enclosed charges against men of Co. E, 4th Inf., and requests courtmartial for desertion.

1330. ———. Letter to Wyse, Major F. O., 3 March 1856.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 3:422. 2-270. 422/423
Abstract: Letter from Bonnycastle, AAC, HQ, Department of the Pacific, Benicia to Brevet Major Wyse, Comdg. Fort Reading. Comdg. General directs me to say he has received your communication relating to removal your Co. to some more healthy position that Fort reading. The order which you have probably receved directs you to take the Field Against Rogue River Indians will render selection of another position unnecessary until next year. By time you have finished the campaign it will be too late in the season to commence building winter quarters. Therefore it is expected that you will return to Fort Reading. In meantime the Gen-desires me to say that measures will be taken to protect the buildings and public property at that post, and that either an officer or agent will be sent to receive it.

Abstract: Pages 174-186: Beale arrived in California as General Superintendent of Indian Affairs for California and Nevada in 1853. Census of Indians 70 thousand and "melting away every day before the pressure of the white population and owing to the harassing peration of circumstances over which we have no control." Beale expected this lack of a system would lead to war. The majority of the state's population loudly favored extermination but Beale resisted them. Beale's plans outlined in a Senate speach and a letter from Beale was included in the speach. The letter
described the condition of the Indians. Beale recommended a policy of humanity and fair dealings with the Indians. The 1853 amendment to bill regulating Indian affairs adopted Beal's plan for five small military reservations to exceed 25 thousand acres. Money was appropriated to protect Indians from whites. Massacre of Trinity River, 130 scalps of Indians brought home. Beal's report recommendations: (1) subsistence of half-a-million dollars, (2) military reservations, (3) officers shall reside on reserves assigned to them, and (4) abolish Indian agencies with six sub-agents to be appointed $1500 each to reside and teach the Indians farming and other duties.

Pages 186-190: Beale ruthlessly fired the incompetent and corrupted agents but they conspired against him. However, they failed to support any of their charges. Beale's observation "the condition of many of the Indian tribes is truly deplorable, they are driven from their hunting and fishing grounds and are in danger of starvation. Many of them are made to work without compensation and massacres are taking place all the time. Only fifteen miles from San Francisco the Indians are often enslaved and made to work without pay, and when the work season is over they are turned out to starve."

Pages 195: Beale always remained a friend of the Indian. On April 25, 1873, he wrote a letter to "The Republican" of Pennsylvania telling the truth about the causes of the Modoc War. This was a courageous thing to do at the time with all the public sentiment against the Modocs. On pages 195-197 the letter is printed in its entirety.
will be I think impossible to teach the present generation of Indians the arts of civilized life. The county they inhabit is poorly suited for agricultural or grazing pursuits. They usually occupy the higher portions of the first range of hills from the valley.

Abstract: A physical description of the Indians - those the author had seen were primarily on "missions" or church governed farms where they were being instructed in church doctrine as well as agriculture. "These Missionaries have to struggle with the natural indolence of this people..." Describes their work - some can even read and write Spanish - they are inclined to vice both native and that introduced by Spanish. Only saw "wild Indians" around the new Solano Mission. They had come to help harvest the grain. Indians of the Northwest coast have a refined taste for music. The depopulation because of civilization, work gangs captured to work for whites in Upper California. (Pages 10-11) "Already in Lower California almost all of the Missions are abandoned due to the lack of Indians, and in the same state would be the much more fertile Upper California, if from time to time flocks of Indians compelled by misery and hunger, or even sometimes taken by force, due to the need for workmen, did not keep up the constantly dwindling population of European settlements."

Notes: Second series.
Abstract: Story of Northern California Indian written about in earlier overland (November, 1895). The author writes of knowing old Indian man and his blind sister as a child. Tells of how they died and how they influenced her life.

Abstract: Bowman, Major Andrew W., 9th Inf., Co. "E" and "K." Two military men killed in attempting the arrest of an Indian named Frank about eight miles up the Trinity River from the post. 13 military men went to investigate.

1338. Box, Reuben P. Letter to Mrs. Gertrude A. Steger, 19 June 1944.
Notes: File Number 101-06.2 U.S. Department of the Interior, Lassen Park
Abstract: A treaty between the Hat Creek Indians and the U.S. Government - was it ratified or recorded. Author relates a story of the meeting between a troop of calvary and Sharehead at Government Well when informant was small child.

Notes: page 26; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Two Indian ceremonies. 1) World Renewal rites of NW California Indians. To display wealth and insure next year's food supply. 2) Kuksu ceremony of Sacramento Valley. Initiate men and women into secret society "yomta." Colorful, dramatic ceremonies (pg. 26).

Abstract: Chapters 30-21: Susie, daughter of Chino: Chief of Tontos tells of how Indians lived in old days in Butte.

Chapter 50: Cherokee town named for Cherokee Indians who first worked gold deposits.


Chapter 60: In 1854 in a Frenchtown meeting, white warned to stop outrages on Indian women. Murders of Thomas Allen and three Hickok children.
Chapter 61: Capture of three Lewis children reported.

Chapter 63: Workman family attacked and killed in Concow Valley.

Chapter 98: Fork of Butte town resolution to organize volunteers against Indians. White murders by Indians reported. "Bob" Anderson's exploits reported.

Chapter 120: Chinese gold miners killed by Indians. Four Indians hung.

Chapter 126: Mill Creek Indian territory - Richardson Springs.

Chapter 181: Man killed by Indian.

Chapter 184: Captain Yuba of Stringtown efforts to stop tribe's drinking failed.

Chapter 190: Bald Rock Canyon and Indians mentioned.


Notes: Re-printed from original in UC Berkeley's Bancroft Library.

Abstract:

Page 7: Quote from Major General John McAllister Schefield in a November 3, 1873 letter - calls the Modoc War of 1872-1873 "one of the costliest Indian campaigns in American history and the major Indian war on the soil of California." 50 Modoc Indians under Captain Jack (Kientpoos). 5 engagements - not one could be considered a clear-cut victory for the Army, which outnumbered the Indians 5 to 1. 168 Dead whites, only 5 Modocs were killed in action, 4 hanged, and 1 suicide. Several men made misjudgments of the will of the Modocs to fight. Captain James Jackson called Modocs "insolent beggars." Ivan Applegate, a pioneer, said it would only take 30 men to take care of the problem. T. B. Odeneal, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Oregon, said that "the leaders of these Indians are desperados - brave, daring, and reckless" - felt that only a large force would overawe them at once. Brig. Gen. John E. Ross of the Oregon Militia in December 1872 said that the action would only take 30 days. Military assessments of the will or ability of the Modocs to fight.

Page 20: Wagon attacked by Modocs. December 22, 1872, a military wagon carrying supplies was attacked by Modocs. Two men and one mule were killed, but the wagon was saved. It was carrying food and ammunition.

Pages 23-25: Battle on Lava Beds. Details of the battles. January 17, 1873, used Howitzers but fog was so dense they couldn't see anything. Stopped because of the damage to their own men. Indians would fire and retreat before the troops without loss to themselves but at high cost in soldiers. Troop advanced until a great chasm which divided regulars from volunteers. Drove Indians across the chasm and placed his troops between the Indians and the lake and wanted to join commands with Capt. Bernards to complete the operation. However, this meant a dangerous battle over the worst position of the Lava Bed without cover, across the chasm under the muzzles of the Indian rifles. Many soldiers were killed by gun fire or by falls into the chasm. Object of the connection with Bernard was to cut the Indians from water. 30% of 1st Cavalry were killed or wounded. Three generals withdrew their men from the Lava Beds and got late message to Green to fall back to Laud's Ranch.

Page 26: General Wheaten withdrew with Oregon volunteers, about 75 men, and the enemy on their trail and a chance of being surrounded. Men fall back to the bluff.

Page 27: Major Green still before the enemy "with a relentless foe hanging about them, ready to take any advantage to massacre the small party that was left." Most of his men without transportation. 28 wounded, withdrew to Laud's Ranch.
Page 28: Klamath Indians as allies, but they were secretly supplying Modocs with "ball and people" and information of troops' activities.

Pages 30-31: Note taken that these Indians were not like any the troops had had any experience fighting.

Page 34: Army movements into Jack's stronghold area during peace talk preparations. General Gillem moved his camp of three companies of the 4th Artillery, two of the 12 Infantry, and 3 companies of cavalry to the bluff on the southwest border of Tule Lake, and about one miles or one and a half miles from Jack's stronghold. Col. Mason moved his troops to Hospital Rock, less than one miles from Jack's camp.

Pages 35-38: Peace Commissioners Massacre. Commission: General E. R. S. Canby, A. B. Meacham, Jesse Applegate, L. S. Dyar, Reverend William Thomas. Many times Captain Jack said "tomorrow I will talk" then did not appear when he said he would. Army had come to the conclusion that he must fight and were preparing for war. Canby and Thomas talked to writer the night before their death. They were confident the Modocs would retreat, were suspicious of Riddle's interpretation of proposal offered to them, but they thought Jack would come to terms the next day. Bogus Charley and squaw told Riddle that night that a massacre was imminent, but he wasn't believed. The next morning, Boston Charley brought word from Jack that he would meet that day. On Boyle's arrival at Hospital Rock, he received the message that authorities had been informed of Jack's intended treachery. Lt. Sherwood met representative from Captain Jack under a white flat - he wanted to meet with Chief of Commission. Boyle, who understood the language, went back out with Sherwood to arrange the meeting. Fearing treachery, they demanded the Indians come to the picket post rather than meet on the Lava Beds. Liutenants were unarmed - Indians Curly Haired Jack, Steamboat Frank, and Comstock Dave. After Liutenants finished talking and started back they came under heavy fire. They split up and Sherwood was fatally wounded. Boyle saved as picket soldiers began firing on Indians. Boyle does not tell of the massacre itself but says that while the action took place that he was involved in the Indians under Jack were "doing their bloody work."

Pages 38-40: General Gillem's Report of the Peace Commissioner Massacre. Discusses in detail the actions that went on before the massacre. Riddle's part in the warning and his action. He brought the Commissioners to General Gillem's bedside to ask him to bear witness that he [Riddle] had warned them that there was danger in going out. At 11:00 the party left camp. Riddle and squaw and Bogus and Boston Charlies with them. Gillem sent signal officer to watch and report. At 1:30 pm he brought General Gillem information that Major Mason's camp on the east side of the lake had been attacked. About to warn General Canby, but was informed that General Canby and the Peace Commission had been murdered. When the Peace Commission had arrived at the appointed place they found Captian Jack and others already there, but having hidden rifles in the rocks and pistols in their belts.

Page 40: The Second Battle, Modoc War, April 15, 1875. Military preparations. Col. Mason took his command (3 companies of the 21st Infantry, 2 companies of 1st Cavalry, and the Warm Spring's Indians - recently arrived, commanded by Captain Donald McKay) up the night before so as to get into the position without loss to his men. Described their scant positions and said they had two Howitzers with them. At 8:00 am Major Green, on the way to his position, was held some distance form the Lava Beds by the Indians. Reproduces General Gillem's report to William T. Sherman. "...If possible, no Indian shall boast that his ancestors murdered General Canby." At 9:00 am the battle became general along line. Fought until dark without gaining ground. Spent the night building breastworks and taking a more advanced position. The second night, Lt. Chapen moved his Howitzers up. Captain Thomas got mortars in good position. Troops in good spirit as had succeeded in cutting Indians off from water.
Page 43: Modoc preparations. Jack and his warriors removed all property, women, and children from caves to a safe retreat through a gap between Miller's command and War Springs Indians, who failed to report hearing crying children during the night. Left behind only enough men to make it appear they were all still there. Later, the men who had helped the evacuation came back around midday on April 17.

Pages 44-45: The battle, April 17. Troops began firing early in the day, but received little response until 11:00 when Modocs were re-inforced. Then all troops were brought in and began to advanced across the Lava Beds. But the Modocs were gone through a secret pass in the rocks to another high spot two miles away. The troops found two nearly dead squaws and an old man and three dead children. Outcome of the battle was to drive the Indians form the caves to a "better position." The cavalry was ordered to pursue the Indians. It made a circuit of the Lava Beds. Traveled 50 miles with no grain and "returned without doing any good but to disable their horses forr future services." Mason ordered to old the caves, and all property belonging to the Indians was taken to the caves. Fortified caves.

Pages 46-47: Troops were surprised to see the Modocs had abandoned such a natural position as the caves, but they had been busy building a fort. The Indians had not been idle "but had built themselves a strong fort, all having avenues running one to another, so that they could reenforce either position of their work without exposing themselves." On April 18, occasional shots fired by the Modocs, and they seemed to be burning their dead. They could get from their position to the lake [Tule] for water. On April 19, boyle took train of property and dead to the camp. It was guarded by "sick men" and old Indian who were guarding their dead; if the Modocs had attacked, "they could have taken it with ease." Losses were one officer wounded, six men killed and thirteen wounded.

Page 48: Telegram from General Gillem to Major General Schefield. Indians about four miles front stronghold. "It may seem incredible that thye could have remained so near us three days undiscovered, but an examination of the field with their innumerable caves, crevices, and chasms, would explain how difficult it is to find a man who is endeavoring to conceal himself. They are about three miles from water. It was the want of water that forced them from their hiding place."

Pages 48-53: During the three days following the second battle, there was sporadic firing and sighting of and by the Modocs. Attacked four friendlies sent to carry a message between military camps on the third day. The Modocs attacked a mule train inside the pickets of Col. Green, taking rations, killing a citizen, and wounding a soldier. War Springs Indians stationed to keep Modocs from water. Gen. Gillam waiting for reinforcements; failing to follow up on the attack gave Modocs time to recoop and bred discontent among officers and men. "It was impossible to surround them." Apathy had settled on Gen. Gillen. Gen. Davis to take command. McKay sent to scout locations for artillery. Gillen not satisfied with report, sent Thomas with 4th Artillery and 85 in all to make a reconnaissance. Party met no opposition; at their destination they halted to rest at noon without proper provision in sending out pickets. While in cluster they were fired on and demoralized and disorganized; all officers fell wounded or killed. Some men deserted. All the men remaining were killed. Men in Gillem's camp ready to go to their aid but Gillem "lost all control of himself and would not act nor let others." Troop left camp under Col. Green. Weather bad, took six hours to make four miles. Officer commanding the dead was fresh from the earth and an inexperienced fighter, never having seen any frontier duty. He fell back into open country instead of charging and driving the enemy from its position. This was the massacre of Thomas' command.

Pages 61-80: Biographical notes on all people mentioned. Bogus Charley died on a train enroute to Walla Walla in 1881. Boston Charley killed Rev. Thomas in peace tent and almost scalped Meacham. Curly Haired Jack committed suicide with a revolver to avoid hanging. Eugene Hovey, an unarmed teamster brutally killed by Indians.
From Epilogue by editor Richard H. Dillon: Modocs were reported to have gone to the Pitt River area by the War Springs scouts after the Thomas Massacre. Jack struck again May 9 when Maj. Hasbrouks command camped at Dry (Sorass) Lake. Attacked when camp was asleep. Four soldiers and two Indian scouts killed, four soldiers wounded. Army rallied and charged. Modocs fell back and fired from hiding, causing a retreat of the troops. One Modoc killed and 24 of their ponies (loaded with food and ammunition) were captured when artillery and Warm Springs scouts relieved the company, which was under fire. At Sandy Butte, Warm Springs Indians found the Modocs. Modocs escaped but were followed to Van Bremen's mountain. From here on the epilogue recounts individual sightings, battles, and encounters with the Modocs, including Captain Jack's surrender on June 1, 1873. Trial of Modoc leaders July 4, 1873. Found guilty Captain Jack, Sahonsin John, Boston Charley, and Black Jim were hanged. Curly Haired Jack had committed suicide. Bonche and Sloluk were given life sentences. The rest were sent to Quapaw agency in Oklahoma. It cost the U. S. Government approximately $10,000 to eliminate each warrior.

Un-numbered card: On the evening of the 16th of January 1873, "... A skirmish occurred between [some] of the advances of our lines, in front, to alarm the enemy, and the troops went into camp behind the bluffs that overlook the Lava Bed." Blunder of Captain Bernard - didn't rely on guides but marched right into the center of the Lava Beds and Captain Jack's position. "A sharp engagement ensured, causing the troops to fall back two or three hundred yards." Four soldiers wounded. This engagement let the Indians know where the troops were and made the troop take positions in the dark.


Notes: pages 248-251
Abstract: Indians used to help track down white murderer of a young white girl. Murderer forced the Indians to canoe him across the Feather River.

Abstract: Hodge-podge of mis-information and prejudice regarding the "digger"(sic) Indians who Brace describes as "the lowest tribe of the human race"(sic). Also included is Brace's misinformed opinions and prejudices regarding their customs, physical appearance, religious beliefs, and history.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: "I take the liberty..." Reports burning of homes and killing of settlers by Indians near Red Bluff and asks for assistance.

Notes: pages 115-119
Abstract: (1911-1920) Author has low regard for Indian motivation. He tells of three Indians, Susie, Jackson, and Luisa, near Lake Tahoe who tell Indian legends to tourists (some exaggeration and variation in talks noted). Susie, origin of Lake Tahoe. Jackson, origin of different Indian tribes.

1346. Breck, Major Saneul. 5 October 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-651.
Abstract: Letter from Breck, AAG, Department of California to CO, Camp Bidwell. Informs CO that Department Commander directs that no grain will be transferred to Camp Warner "unless the exigencies of the service render it necessary, except in accordance with instructions from these Headquarters or from the Chief QM of the Department."
States that funds for supply of Camp Warner are furnished to Comdg., Gen of Department of the Columbia and not to this Department.

1347. Breck, Major Samuel. 15 October 1870.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-632.'

Abstract: Letter from Breck, AAG, Department of California to Co., Camp Bidwell. General Comdg., Department directs that you cause to be surveyed and mapped as well as means at your disposal will permit a tract of timber land, amounting to one square mile from the unoccupied and unentered land of that description most convenient to your post, with view to obtain therefrom the supply of fuel for post. Plat of this will be forwarded to Washington soon as received there HQs., with rec. that it be declared as a reserv.

1348. ———. 20 September 1871.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-650.

Abstract: Letter from Breck, AAG, Department of California, to CO., Camp Bidwell. Report that the action of the Co., Camp Bidwell in regard to a recent attempt of citizens to settle on the military reservation has been approved by the Department Commander.

1349. ———. 17 July 1872.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-662.

Abstract: Letter from Breck, AAG, Department of California to CO, Camp Bidwell. Authorizes stabling for cavalry horses and employment of citizen carpenters at wage not to exceed $110 per month, currency, for three months. Cost of 48,500 feet of lumber not to exceed $750. Shop for blacksmith and farrier will be a detached building and will be at sufficient distance from stables and other buildings so as not to commenurate fire.

1350. ———. 31 October 1872.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box1. 3-665.

Abstract: Letter from Breck, AAG, Department of California to CO, Camp Bidwell. Authorizes purchases of 3000 feet lumber and 25,000 shakes at cost not to exceed $270 for the whole completion of stables.

1351. ———. Letter to Bernard, Captain R. F., 16 July 1873.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-681.

Abstract: Letter from Breck, AAG, Department of California to Bernard, Commanding Camp Bidwell. In reply to your letter of June 29, enclosed copy of Special Order No. ___ Department of the Columbia, "in the field," directing you to proceed at once, via Camp Warner, with Troop G, 1st Cavalry to report to Commanding Officer, Cavalry command en route to the Columbia River, asking instructions in regard thereto. Major General Commanding me to say that you appear to be under a misunderstanding of the military principles governing in the case, it being entirely inconsistent with military subordination, to suppose that a District Commander could have authority to order movements of troops, which his Department Commander did not at the same time possess, in the case however, neither the District Commander, nor the Commanding General, Department of the Columbia, was authorized to issue the order referred to, General Davis probably from not having copies of the orders, misunderstood the relations in which your command stood to Department of the Columbia. It would however, be better in such a case to obey the order received from Commanding General of the Department of the Columbia, and report your departure to there HQs, leaving the Commander of the Division to rectify matters; the instructions have however, since been modified of which you were daily advised.
1352. ———. 20 July 1875.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-691.
Abstract: Letter from Breck, AAG, Department of California, CO, Camp Bidwell. With reference
to your letter 4th inst. requesting to be informed if under General Order No. 3, of 1874, these
HQs it will be necessary to obtain authorization of Department Commander before making details
of extra duty men in present fiscal year the commanding General directed me to inform you that
such details can only be made when authorized from these HQs.

1353. ———. 13 November 1875.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-693.
Abstract: 1st Endorsement, Breck, AAG, Department of California. Respectfully reffered to CO,
Camp Bidwell. Rolls have been prepared and founded to Captain Twen? 12th Infantry as soon as
they are returned properly signed, steps will be taken for payment of his claim for ten months
extra duty pay in 1874. The papers in regard to the claim for four months extra duty pay in 1873,
it is understood, were forwarded to the Treasury through Hqs., Department of the Platte, and it is
presumed will be paid in due course. If it should not be paid in a reasonable time, it would be
proper for Private Smith to call attention to the matter.
Extract from Inspectors Report of Lt. Col. Roger Jones, AGG, of Camp Bidwell, dated October
25, 1875.
The only complaint made to me by the enlisted men of the command was made by Private
Charles Smith, Co., G, 12th Infantry, who thinks extra duty pay covering a period of fourteen
months is due him for carrying the mail from Ross Fork to Fort Hall, from March 1 to June 30,
1873, four months, and from September 1, 1874 to June 20, 1875, ten months.
He says he has several times signed receipt rolls for the first four months, but has never been
paid. Lt. King and Von Schrader were in QMs of the post during the time referred to.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 12 #396, p135-136. 3-471.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lieutenant L.M. Brett, Post Adjutant, to Post Quartermaster.
1st Endorsement on letter of Post Surgeon, which invites attention to fact that there is no Hospital
Ambulance at this Post. Respectfully referred to Post L.M. who will make out and forward to
Department Headquarters (through the office). Requisistion for a Ricker ambulance, the Regular
Hospital Ambulance is too heavy and unwieldy and cannot be used to advantage in mountainous
country.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4 -128.
At about 5:45 a.m. yesterday, Captain Lynch, Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, reported to me escape of
prisoner, Private William Oak, Troop C, 2nd Cavalry. I learned that the prison room door had
been left open to allow kitchen police of each troop to take in the suppers of the prisoners and
remove dirty dishes. No particular non-common officers or sentinels had been detailed, during
this interval, to guard this entrance. The prisoner seized on instant when the back of all were
turned, and their attentions were drawn away from the guard house, to escape out of the west
window of the guard room, his absence was not noticed until 2 or 3 minutes after the escape.
Men were sent out to effect his capture if possible. Endorsed by Lieutenant L. M. Brett, Fort
Bidwell. June 11, 1889

Report of investigation by Officer of the Day shows plainly a great lack of zeal in performance of
duty on part on NCO of the guardian violation of Paragraph 509, A.R. Hereafter any violation of
the paragraphs of A.R. governing guard duty by any NCO or private of the guard, or performance
of his duty while on post will be construed as disobedient of orders and he will be brought before
a court for trail. Lieutenant Brett will have the companies close in at retreat and read to the
command the endorsement of this report. D.S.G.
1356. -----. 17 December 1889.
Notes: Letters Sent by the Quartermaster. September 1887 - August 1893. Page 38. 4-435.
Maximum number of enlisted men that each barrack building will comfortably accommodate
allowing 500 cubic feet air space for each man, 57 men; allowing 800 cubic feet per man, 35
men. Height of dormitory ceilings, 10 feet.

1357. -----. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, 12 January 1890.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 16 no. 28. p 64-65. 3-538.
Abstract: Letter, Lieutenant L.M. Brett, Commanding Post, to Assistant Adjutant General,
Department of California. Fire took place in ceiling of guard house about 2:35 a.m. morning of
9th instillation and building was totally destroyed. Everything was done to extinguish the flame,
as the two ms and Commanding storehouses with other buildings were in close proximity. Was
only through superhuman efforts on part of the Officers and men (with water facilities on hand to
extinguish flame including a perfectly calm night) that buildings alluded to were not reduced to
ashes. No judge of situation, in handling the water, the thermometers indicated 16 degrees
below zero, and hose cart had to be dragged through snow drifts 6 feet deeper some places.
Hereafter append proceedings of a Bd. of Officers as to origin of fire.

1358. -----. 13 January 1890.
Notes: Letter sent by the Quartermaster. September 1889 to August 1893. Page 45. 1-436.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Brett, 2nd Cavalry, AAQM, to Chief Quartermaster, Department of
California. Guard house took fire and was consumed morning of 9th inst., Defective flue
ascertained by bodies of officers. No building at post suitable for guard house.

Abstract: Page 215: Judge Hastings employed three Digger Indians as waiters at his table. Mrs.
Hastings "bragged of her Indians, told me all their merits and demerits, admired them as servants,
but not as cooks."

Pages 222-223: Brewer describes an Indian village in Younó land - these Indians are employed
by General Grant.

Page 296: Friday morning on August 15, 1862 - At Tehama, there was a circus in town. "At
least two-thirds were Digger Indians, who enjoyed the riding much, but were decidedly
undemonstrative as to the rest."

pg 300-301: Shasta August 31, 1862, near Hubbard Ranch. "quite a number of Indinas,
'Diggers', about- they often stopped near camp and stared wonderingly at us." Describes the
appearance in detail of both men and women. "These Indians are peaceable and nearly harmless
when in no larger numbers than they are here, notwithstanding the unnumbered wrongs they have
endured from the mining population of whites." "...There are now Indian troubles at various
places in the upper part of the state- white men are murdered, etc., troops are out- and as yet I
have not herd a single intelligent white man express any opinion but that they whites were vastly
more to blame than the indians."

Page 338: At Chico and vicinity on October 11, 1862. A young Indian from the Bidwell ranch
was their guide up the canyon. After they got up to where the canyon became abrupt the Indian
pretended not to know the trail, but they urged him in. "At last he stopped and told us that he did
not wish to go any farther, that he was afraid of Indians, that four persons had been murdered in
that immediate vicinity within a few months, that his own brother had been shot in the arm, that
Indians might be lurking anywhere, and that he was afraid to go any farther." A teamster had
been shot and horses killed, two girls were killed when they were blackberry picking, and their
brother was found two weeks later sixty miles away where they had tortured him. Band of
volunteers had "followed them for a hundred miles, and, after finding the... boy, had killed

253
indiscriminately all the wild Indians they could find, male or female."

Page 468: On October 3, 1863, went into Fort Crook on the Fall River. Stopped for two days and three nights. "Indians swarmed around our camp, men and women and children, in every style of dress and every state of degradation. We traded old clothes and worn-out blankets for salmon, trout, and bows and arrows. I have a fine bow and a lot of arrows that I shall take home."

Pages 474-475: Camped at Yreka, often visited by Indians. There was a large encampment near us. Some of them were the best looking I had yet seen in the state, far superior to the miserable Diggers of the central part of the state... These Indians are the remains of several tribes, the Klamath, Shasta, Siskiyou, and another tribe - now all united into one which numbers about two hundred warriors.

Page 493: Crescent City, "Quite a number of Indians live in the city, and not a few white men have squaws for their wives - a sad feature of the civilixation of many of these back places. One sees as many half-breed children as he does pure bloods of either race. What is to become of these half-breeds, and what their situation is to be in the future society of various parts of this country, is a serious problem. It is a good American doctrine that a man not entirely white has few rights or privileges that a pure white is bound to respect, and as abuse and wrong has thus far failed to civilize and raise the Indians, it is, indeed, a serious problem" "The Indian wars now going on; and those which have been for the last three years in the counties of Klamath, Humboldt, and Mendocino, have most of their origin in this. It has for years been a regular business to steal Indian children and bring them down to the civilized parts of the state, even to San Francisco, and sell them - not as slaves, - but as servants to be kept as long as possible." Mendonino county many children stolen and parents killed. "This was the cause."

Page 494: "Of course, the innocent people suffer. And yet these hostile Indians are but very few - not two hundred are left. They are the desperadoes and outlaws from several, with whom the friendly tribes have no dealings. Nothing short of their absolute extermination can bring peace, and it is a costly matter. They are well acquainted with all the intricacies of the mountains, they are brave to desperation, and they live only to wreak their vengeance on the race that has wronged them."

   Notes: page 36
   Abstract: In the early 1850s the Hudson Bay trappers were hunting and trading with the Indians of Shasta Valley.


   Abstract: Page 3: Captain Jack was hanged as a murderer.

Page 18: The Modocs' enemies the Klamaths and the whites; war of the Lava Beds.

Page 226: October 3, 1873, three Indian murderers were hanged at Fort Klamath.

Page 227: The description of the Modoc tribe, their nature, and the way they dealt with the white man. Various killings and the Modoc and Pitt River wars. Captain Jack, Fairchild, Col. Wheaton, General Canby, General Gillem, Winema, and Frank Riddle are all mentioned, but not much detail is given on what they did.
Page 228: In 1853 a party of emigrants attacked by Indians near Altura, several whites killed. Pitt Rivers attacked party, Modocs were blamed. Miners avenged by killing the Modocs, no one is sure of how many but it is believed to be several.

Page 229: In 1856, Wright organized a party at Rogue River for hunting Indians. 45 men and a few women of the Modoc tribe were invited to a council meeting with whites by natural bridge. The whites attacked the Modocs, only 5 Indian men escaped. One of the Modocs killed was Captain Jack's father. In 1868, Modocs sent to Klamath Reservation in Oregon. There they were confronted with their enemy, the Klamaths. They had constant problems between each other, mostly about land. A Modoc became sick and a Klamath shaman treated him. The patient died. Believing that the shaman did it on purpose the Modocs killed him. An arrest was made and the others were sent back to Fort Klamath.

Page 233-248: Modoc War. (The author's accounts and quite juvenile and distorted.)

Abstract: Page 42: Timber lands of the Klamath.

Pages 48-49, 462-466, and 515: Corporate form of ownership for timber lands of the Klamath Indians.

Page 93: California state government has "evidenced a growing sense of responsibility for Indian affairs."

Page 140: Forest problems of the Klamath.

Page 264: State traveling TB clinic aiding Indians. TB survey of the Klamath.

Page 482: Tribal funds of the Klamath for administrative purposes.

Page 517: Saw mills for the Klamath.

Page 763: Indian customs abandoned by the Klamath.

Abstract: Page 221: Regular army last resort of those who, unsuccessful or indolent in field of active labor and of business pursuits, shirked the hot fire of competition by which men must rise or fall by their own exertions and contented themselves with being mere musket bearers, at beck and call of their appointed leaders. Many good men in ranks, however despite "paltry" competition. But dull routine can be hard and tiring work.

Notes: pages 8-9
Abstract: The Lewis children (Jimmy, 11; Thankful, 9; and Johnny, 6) were getting a drink from Little Dry Creek when Jimmy was shot and stoned by ten Indians and the other two children were abducted. At Nance Canyon the Indians camped for the night. Johnny, tired and crying, was led away by four Indians and did not return. Thankful asked the Indians who spoke English to let her go. The Indians traveled on to Big Chico Creek where the Indians went swimming and Thankful managed to escape and hide and finally made her way across Big Chico Creek to N. Thomasson's farm. The bodies of the boys were buried in Clear Creek Cemetery. Thankful Lewis is the only white child captured by California Indians who lived to tell the story. Fifty years later she wrote "Captured by the Mill Creek Indians: A True Story of Capture of Lewis Children in 1863" by Mrs. A. Thankful Carson. 1915.
Abstract: Pages 2-3: A brief mention of the uselessness of gold for the Indian. Once the value of the gold for the white man was caught on to by the Indian they "demanded like treatment," thus the origin of the "digger ounce." The Indian's gold was weighed with "a leaden super weight." Also mention of Indians working as laborers under Bidwell.

Abstract: Letter from General W.C. Brown, sent to Miss Rita Johns, Army and Navy Club, Washington, July 8, 1935. "I visited Fort Bidwell about October 1878 and several times later. A Denver friend, Major Chas B. Hardin of 1615 Madison St., Denver was stationed there and will be interested in photos."

Letter from W.C. Brown to Mrs. or Miss Rita Johns, McArthur, Shasta County, California. May 27, 1935. "My soldiering was done not nearer than 80 miles north of you, too far to be of interest to California. I was only a second Lieutenant then 1878 and took 'L' Co. 1st Cav. from Fort Bidwell, Cal. to Fort Klamath, 38 Post, Rita Johns research material for miles north of what is now Klamath Falls, then called Finkville."

Letter from Brown to Rita Johns, Denver, May 7, 1935. "I was stationed at Fort Klamath, Oregon, 1878-81, but not in your section."

Brown wrote article for the Alturas Plaindealer for January 25, 1929.

Abstract: From a manuscript written in the 1870s. One of the reasons the writer tells Captain Jack left the reservation was because he felt he was hereditary chief and he was not recognized as such by the whites. Army should have acted immediately to get them back, but delayed so long they became arrogant. As Brown saw it, Superintendent A.B. Meacham should not have permitted Jack and his band of Modocs to remain where they intended to settle while he queried Washington concerning the possibility of granting them a reservation there. He knew he couldn't get one because the land had already been opened to settlers. He also thought Captain Jackson should have been sent to return them with a much larger force than 36 men. Then, once back on the approved Klamath Reservation, their leaders should have been severely punished or banished. Lists other military blunders.

Abstract: Page 7: Pomo not a tribe, but a cluster of bands or groups of people with similar language in the same general geographical locality. White invasion and interaction gradually caused most of those who remained of the original group to think of themselves as the Pomo, the name of an old time Pomo village NW of Ukiah. Territory was Sonoma, Lake, southern Mendocino counties, with small offshoot in Glenn County.

Page 8: "California Culture" - includes three language groups, Pomo, Wintun, and Maidu.

Indians join gold rush, but others are formed to help miners as virtual slaves. Grannde R. Swift enslaved Indians in Sonoma Valley, using chains and whippings.

Page 10: In 1849, Stone and Kelsey, ranchers near Clear Lake, treat Pomo so badly that two Pomo cowboys, Shuk and Zasis, execute them. In revenge, the army attacks innocent group of Pomo on island in Clear Lake, killing a large number of men, women, and children. Also, other Pomo are attacked near Ukiah. Pomo spirit is crushed by these massacres. In 1870, Ghost Dance revival reaches Pomo Medicine men of Wintun. Come to say big wind will destroy all white people. Story came from Paiute. Indians of Clear Lake had built underground shelters to escape wind, and dance Ghost Dance. Ghost Dance discredited when wind does not come, and disheartened Pomo return to their home. Southwestern Pomo have hard journey to home by sea. Many die on the way. They had come to Clear Lake with high hopes. From 1870-1924, Pomo submerged with little hope. Work for white people at menial jobs. Second-class citizens, often not allowed in restaurants or theaters. Old Pomo religion, called Maru, combination of old Kuksu religion with adventist-type Ghost Dance religion of 1870. Continued with many Pomo under leadership of dream doctors, mainly women. Other Pomo join various Christian denominations. Kashia, or southwestern Pomo, least touched by white culture, best maintain old Pomo culture and religion. In 1904 a group of Yokaya Pomo near Ukiah win court test and control own land despite white attempt to take it. In 1907, Ethan Anderson, Pomo of Lake County, wins court test to allow a non-reservation Indian to vote. In 1918, Society of Northern California Indians, include many Pomo, organized to seek long-delayed justice. In 1920, Pomo and other northern California Indians start court action to be paid for lands lost to whites.

Abstract: States that a fire at the Presidio destroyed most of the records of Fort Bidwell. Describes the 1866 attack by soldiers and settlers on Snake Creek Jim (the post returns call him "Smoke Creek Jim.") and his Paiute band in the summer of 1866. On page 34 says that settlers and soldiers pursued marauding young Paiutes over Fandango Pass to Fandango Valley, where they killed many of the offenders. Suprise Valley was relatively safe for peaceful pursuits ever after. On page 30 Brown notes that when in 1874 President Grant's executive order granted amnesty to Civil War draft evaders some of Suprise Valley's leading citizens went to Fort Bidwell to secure the papers which certified that they had availed themselves of privilege of amnesty. On page 58 is the information that several recruits of troops, 1st Cavalry were guarding a wood detail at Lands Ranch on December 21, 1872 when a volley of shots from a rocky ledge killed two and wounded five soldiers. The troopers were buried on the spot -- and the Modoc War continued.

Chapter 1, pages 1-10: Describes the early white settlers that passed through the Modoc territory in the 1840s. Describes Modoc Indian encounters with trappers, J. C. Fremont, and Applegate expedition.

Chapter 2, pages 11-24: Discusses the story of the party of emigrants who had been murdered on Crooked Creek in Siskiyou County. John Fairchild's Colonel William Thompson and D. B. Ballinger were mentioned. Speaks of Captain John F. Miller's company of volunteers for the purpose of escorting emigrants on their journey. Paiutes are mentioned.

Chapter 3, pages 25-52: Relations - Mentions the Ben Wright massacre of Oregon as a leading event in the white conquest of north-eastern California and southern Oregon. The life of Ben Wright is discussed. Wright's death is mentioned. Modoc warriors were killed in the battle. Joaquin Miller of the upper Sacramento Valley was the leader of a party of valley settlers and miners who killed a total of around 500 Indians.

Page 37: One large band was attached in Northfork Canyon, short distance south of Goose Lake. Entire band was wiped out by Crook's men except for a dozen papooses, who where taken back to Fort Bidwell safe and well.
Page 40-42: Battle of Infernal Caverns described. Cannot determine from the account whether soldiers from Fort Bidwell were involved. Crook and troops returned to Camp Warner.

Chapter 5: Modoc on the Warpath - Discusses Captain Jack and the killing of all the settlers in Tule Lake Valley. How Captain Jack's position as leader of the Modocs was jeopardized. Between pages 80 and 81 are various pictures.

Chapter 6: Modocs Fight to the End - Formation of the Lava Beds, the Thomas Massacre. The job of Davis, which was the protection of settlers over a wide area and the capture of Captain Jack. Captain Jack was captured June 3, 1873, on Willow Creek. Tells after final roundup of the Modoc Warriors, Drannan discovered that John Schonchin was missing. Drannan went out and captured him single handed.

Chapter 7: The White Man Prevails - The war with the Nez Perces, fought in 1877, similar to the Modoc War except that the numbers involved were greater. Almost 200 soldiers and settlers were killed with Chief Joseph led his warriors on the warpath. The Bannock Indian War of 1878 is mentioned. The cause of the Bannock War was the spreading of a doctrine by Indians half converted to Christianity. On July 6 and 6, 1878, bands of Bannocks raided towns at widely separated points. On July 13, the Indians made a stand with an unknown number being killed and wounded. Umatilla scouts, led by three white frontiersmen, killed 17 Bannock fightin men and captured 25 women and children. The Bannock War was almost over by mid August, 1878. General Howard was taking over 600 hostiles back to their reservation.

Chapter 8: Still - Speaks of Shoshone Mike's band and their crossing into California.

Chapter 9: Pioneers of the Bloody Ground - The turmoil of being a dispatcher... As John Kelley was and had to put up with Indians trying to kill him. Kelley moved to Modoc County, and took part in the Modoc Indian campaign.

Page32: In 1865, the military moved in and started construction of Fort Bidwell, which was completed the next year. Strongly garrisoned during the three following decades, this important military post played a part in keeping the peace over the surrounding territory. Converted into an Indian school in 1895. Fire at the Presidio of San Francisco later destroyed most of the records of Fort Bidwell. In late 1865 and early 1866 the garrison at Fort Bidwell was strengthened and other forts established along the Applegate trail.

Page 33: Supplies by a few soldiers from Fort Bidwell and from Fort Jones, Idaho in summer of 1866, almost all able bodied men of Surprise Valley took part in punitive expedition against Snake Creek. Jim's band of Paiutes marauders, who had harassed Surprise Valley by stealing whatever they could, even driving off livestock from Fort Bidwell itself. They may also have murdered some passing emigrants. In a battle at Guano Creek, Nevada, over eighty warriors were killed. Captain Townsend and one soldier were killed.

Page 34: Young Paiutes raided settlers cabins near Fort Bidwell, livestock being lost to the raiders. Settlers and soldiers pursued the raiders over Fandango Pass to Fandango Valley, where they killed many of the encamped Indians, losing one soldier and suffering the wounding of several settlers. That ended major Indian troubles for the Surprise Valley settlers.

Page 35: In 1866, the "Woody ground," included Camps Warner, Fort Yainax, C.F. Smith, and Klamath in Oregon, soldiers Meadows in west, Nevada and Fort Bidwell, Jones and Crook in Northeast California can under command of George Crook. Indian bands hard to track down. Would fight only when they had advantages of position and numbers.

Page 36: Crook ran the Modoc perpetrations of the Fall river outrage down on shores of Clear
Lake, near the California-Oregon border, thirty-seven Indian warriors fell.

Page 94: Paddy Dick, a Paiute chief roused some 500 warriors to don war paint and indulge in war dances. Old Shavetail, a minor Pit River Indian chief, traveled from camp to camp preaching that now was the time to fight or else reconcile themselves for all time to the continuing restrictions of reservation life.

1371. Browne, Daniel P. Letter to Gale, Captain G. G., 15 October 1893. 
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-176
Abstract: Letter from Browne to Gale. Receipt of your letter tendering me position of custodian of post and military res. is duly acknowledged. I accept the position subject to the terms and conditions contained therein.

Abstract: Pages 11-14: The situation in California called for the appointment of three Indian agents, and a small sum of $25,000 to be used for salaries ($3,000 per annum) and expenses. The appointed men were William Butler King, William Carey Jones, Adam Johnson, and General Bennett Riley. Each reported their findings, yet the general consensus was that the Indians were quickly being misplaced and reduced in number by the white civilization.

Pages 14-18: Congressional action passed a bill appropriating $25,000 for the appointment of three commissioners in an indirect response to the separatist feelings in California in 1852. The men chosen were Reddick McKee of Virginia, George W. Barbour of Kentucky, and O. M. Wozencraft of Louisiana. McKee was appointed disbursing agent for the funds. All three men had drastically little experience in Indian affairs. Added to their problems was the cost of living in California. The funds were inadequate.

Pages 19-22: A statement was issued by the commission informing the public that these men had full power to negotiate. Indian labor was not abolished. Justice for both races to be guiding policy. Politicians and the papers played up Indian depredation stories. State obligated the United States Government to pay for their Indian wars. Pro-Indian faction motivated by the costs in men and money for fighting a war, wanted peace. Most trouble was caused by the whites and atrocities were 1/7 true with whites at fault. The commissioners arranged an expedition to bring peace before the mountain Indians learned too much war and gained modern weapons. They left Benicia with an enormous military escort which probably served to frighten the Indians and make the mission more difficult to accomplish.

Page 29: Commissions divided the state and requested the method be chose by the Commissioner of Indian affairs and asked for more money. Barbour took the souther area. Wozencraft took the central area.

Page 46: In Yuba river area 4000 people of 10 tribes were given a reservation between the north fork of the Yuba and the Bear river on the south. 12 square miles including Camp Far West. W. was handicapped by the lack of funds and had to contract for beef at high prices with interest.

Page 47: Bidwell's in Chico creek are treaty with 10 valley and 2 mountain tribes. Reservation was 6 by 20 miles along the foothills north of the Feather River. Reading Rancho Indians did not trust whites but were given treaty 5 tribes signed - area 25 miles square bordered by Mt. Shasta and the Sierra Nevadas and Coast ranges.

Page 48: Could not get near the Ukas of the North Pitt Indians so they kidnapped squaws and children who were treated kindly and take to Reading but they escaped before they could be informed of the purpose. Indians of the Sierra's and Coast range were very cautious because whites had been fighting them so Wozencraft had no success with them.
Page 49: At Colusa 8 tribes signed - 45 square miles on the east bank of the Sacramento opposite Colusa.

Page 50: Wozencraft was in debt of $66,060 for beef and $346,135 for treaty stipulations.

Pages 51-53: There was much squabbling between McKee and Wozencraft about the proper expenditures of funds.

Pages 54-55: Congressional dissatisfaction with the actions of the Commission - use of funds and unauthorized contracting of debts. Finally on January 1, 1853 Wozencraft resigned.

Page 56: McKee's work - Clear lake treaty with 8 tribes who had been mistreated by whites. The whole valley was given to them. 1,000 members of these tribes Russian River Camp, 4 local tribes gathered to talk and they (1000) were to move to Clear lake area. He could not work with the peaceful Indians north of the Humboldt Bay because he could not find an interpreter. In Klamath and Trinity area: Treaty with 24 tribes - these tribes promised to control the Redwood tribes (not treaty tribes.) 4 tribes at the mouth of the Salmon were signed and to be moved to the Trinity Reservation. In Scott's Valley he let 4 settlers pick the 10% of the valley on which he would place the Reservation (in the lower part of the valley.) 24 rancherias and 19 rancherias on the Shasta Reservation signed but reservation area was too small.

Page 63: McKee had to explain why the Clear Lake Reservation had no food - the company he had contracted with closed. After he returned to San Francisco, he spent his time defending his actions and expenditures. There was a big flap over the supplies and treaty obligations to the Clear Lake Reservation and how McKee had contracted for them and his business 'deals' in general.

Page 67: A massacre of Indians on the Ell reservation caused the legislature to become threatening to the treaties McKee had placed himself in apposition to the State Legislature in an effort to keep the treaties from being destroyed.

Page 70: McKee had lost the control of the money which now came through Beale who replaced Wozencraft. "When Beale found that McKee considered himself a free agent with the powers of an ambassador, he was forced to suspend him on November 30, 1852.

Pages 71-77: Reception in the State. The majority of the people in the State were hostile to the treaties. When they failed in the Siskiyous said McKee was nameless and would not use his name. Protest came from the despossessed by the Scott's Valley Reservation. Some felt his unfilled treaties have more cause for war. -had some defenders who dais they had brought peace which might be destroyed by whites who were invading the reservations. - however Governor Bigler was very much against the treaties and his speeches stimulated state congressional action which created a committe to study it and to report to the Senate. The Assembly was also disapproving of the treaties - California members of Congress were instructed to 1) prevent passage of treaties 2) push for the same Indian policy as used in the other states 3) and to paint a picture of the evils to the nation if these treaties were ratified.

Pages 78-79: Congress Senate approved a plan which would grant memorialists 160 acres of free land for every settler and open grazing and agricultured land - the Indians would be distributed around small missions and be given annuities. Equal hunting and mining rights would be given the Indians - no provision was made for their protection from attack by whites - but they would no longer have large tracts of land on important water ways etc. Whites insisted on priority on the public domain so the treaties "lumped to Washinton in a scarred condition."
Pages 80-85: In Washington - Treaties in general: Indians were to give up little to their former lands and live on the reservation with a subsistence cattle and flow, brood cattle and farming equipment, clothing, and household equipment. Teachers, craftsmen and farmers were to be supplied to teach them how to live white man's ways. 7,488,000 acres were given to the Indians. The commissioners had contracted for $716,394.79. The feeling in the Congress was on the negative side towards the treaties - Beale made a report in favor of the report but partially due to California pressure the treaties were defeated in secret session. Then they were placed in secret files and not made available till 1905. One senator asked for 100,000 to keep the Indians from starvation until arrangements could be made.

Page 86: Examples of the failures in the subsequent reservations which were established author uses these examples to support his statement that "the McKee commission's treaties probably would not have worked."


Notes: pages 306-316
Abstract: Critical satire of the reservation system in California, which blames the white man for its fallacies.

Abstract: Chapter III, pages 284 -308 - The Indians of California: This is a description of how white man has exterminated the Indians in California. The major topic discussed is the reservation system - its costs, problems of feeding and clothing Indians, no protection from white settlers, massacres that occurred on reservation. This author believes all of the Indians are the result of inefficient government and political disagreement.

Abstract: This book is a first-hand account of the "serious frauds committed by agents in the use of government supplies; and in denouncing the outrageous treatment of the Indians on the reservations." Although dealing with California Indians in general, Browne goes into specific detail regarding the massacres in Northern California by white settlers. Also discussed in his book are treaties, Indian agents, government policies, and various depredations by whites against the Indians.

Intro: John Ross Browne, born in Ireland in 1821, and came to America in 1833. In 1855 he was appointed customs official and Inspector of Indian Affairs on the Pacific Coast. He was both efficient and fearless in exposing serious frauds committed by agents and in denouncing the outrageous treatment of the Indians on reservations.

Page 2: Approximate date, 1855 - Indians working, working in vine, growing districts were paid in native brandy every Saturday night, put in jail the next morning and bailed out Monday morning. They then had the week to work off their "hail."

Page 5: Approximately 1855 - Payment for work done by Indians noted as being unfair.

Page 7: Approximately 1855 - Treatment of Indians; Diggers could not understand why they should be murdered, rapped and hunted down, without any other pretense of provocation than the color of their skin and the habits of life to which they had always been accustomed.

Page 8: Approximately 1855, Indians didn't realize the reason they were suffering was "for the great cause of civilization; which, in the natural course of things, must exterminate Indians."

Page 9: "Troops were sent out to aid the settlers in slaughtering the Indians."
Pages 10-11: Approximately 1855 - Treaties; never ratified. Cattle; purchased for Indians, fed to miners.

Page 15-16: Reservations 1853 - "...in 1853 laws were passed for the establishment of a reservation system in California, and large appropriations were made to carry it into effect."

Pages 18-20: Approximately 1853 - Indians learning the white man's ways. Digger tribes were exceedingly ignorant of our political institutions and required more instruction, perhaps, in this branch of knowledge than any other.


Pages 27-29: Approximately 1853 - Provisions given to the Indian upon his arrival at a reservation.

Pages 30-32: Approximately 1853 - Medical treatment of the Indians at the reservations. Old drugstore rubbish was supplied for their use.

Page 41-45, 51-note: 1846 - Independent Treasury Act of 1846 - Misappropriation of funds, which were supposed to be helping the Indians on reservations. Shows how this act was used for the good of the white man in charge of the reservation.

Page 56: Indians told the reservation was their home and they would be protected.

Page 58: Indians massacred on the reservation, without distinction of age or sex. Indians of Nome Cult (Round Valley) were killed, every Indian that was too weak to escape was killed. Reason that "it was alleged that they had driven off and eaten private cattle."

Page 61: Approximately 1855, "At the Matole Station, near Cape Mendocino, a number of Indians were murdered on the public farm within a few hundred yards of the headquarters. The settlers in the valley alleged that the government would not take care of them; and as the settlers were not paid for doing it, they must kill them to get rid of them."

Pages 63-64: Humboldt massacre of Indians; sixty Indians were murdered.


Abstract: Page 18: June 10, 1849 - Pawnees described as "the great warriors, arabs, and terror of the plains, turned out to be a sadly reduced, starving, contemptable race!" Smoked pipe with the chief.

Page 19: On June 11, 1849 - Man tells of experience with Cheyennes. Indians rode up and pillaged the wagons, after which they threw down some bead-work, mocasins, sashes, etc., telling Mr. Hughes that it was payment for the provisions they had taken.

Page 162: Two Digger Indians entered the camp. "Diggers - who used poisoned arrows." Diddn't feed the two Indians and they went off. No trouble.

Page 204: Pit River Indians are known to be hostile, the same disposition and acts characterized the Diggers of Humbolt. - Yet no Indian has attempted any hostitlity with my (his) company."

Page 327: An account of the Indian attack upon the Warner Party.
Pages 550-553: A long narrative describing the "Diggers" and their contact with the emigrants. Here, a passage by the daughter of Chief Winnemucca may be found that describes her tribe helping the Donner party in 1846. A following account of this same period is given by Edwin Bryant, a member of the party.

Page 603-606: History of the Mill Creek Indians - 1857 to 1865. noted.

Page 604: August 28, 1849 to November 2, 1849 - Critical notes - People living in the foothills were in danger of being slain by a band of Indians, known as the Mill Creeks, as their main camp was at Black Rock on Mill Creek (most likely the Mill Creeks were employed by Lassen's "shingle men as herders for their stock." ) (Moak, last of the Mill Creeks, p. 11)

Page 606: note 155 - From 1857 to 1965 - the Mill Creek were relentlessly hunted; A party of the Indians (Mill Creek) were camped at the Carter place on Deer Creek, being employed as workmen by the Carter brothers. Some among them killed a cow brute belonging to the white men. The Carters got a small party together and attacked them without giving them a chance to explain or make good the animal. Several Indians and one white man were killed.

Page 614: Mill Creek Indians worked for the Shingle men. The Indians were charged with stealing cattle, but the white men were guilty of the thefts.

Page 615: A charming little valley, now known as the Savercool place. It is the ranch of a half-breed Indian.

Pages 623-624: 1843 - Cherokee Indians moved to California, where they discovered and successfully worked some of the richest diggings in Butte and Nevada Counties.

Page 782: Mention is made of the Indian villages or "Rancherias," approximately 1-2 miles down the valley from Lassen's Rancho.

Page 791: An account of the Feather River Indians assisting two lost emigrants. "They compassed the circumstances of these poor men - gave them root-bread, small fish, and a wild duck, from their precarious supply of food. Were afraid of the guns, desiring the whites to do as they had done - throw down their arms. A tall aged man, they thought was a chief, came up, and made signs and embraced them. He pointed up, and to them - Indians and whites; and seem[ed] to say, that they were all common children of one God."

Page 797: Mention is made of the use of Indian labor on Lassen's Ranch. In this specific incident, the Indians dug a grave.

Page 810: Indians accompany many of the prospectors and tend to the cattle and horses. Many also have Indian wives, often referred to as "Digger squaws." At one point during the expedition to Gold Lake, a squaw had to dismount her horse to give birth. 1/2 an hour later she was ready to continue the journey. The child did not survive the ride.

Pages 812-815: Bruff's camp is approached by 6 mountain Indians, 3 of which had been given sugar and coffee the day before. They made a speech, mainly directed at the Indians accompanying Lassen's expedition. Although no one understood the language, the text of the speech was that Lassen's Indians had robbed a mountain Indian of his dried salmon and bows and arrows. The salmon was handed over and the Indians departed. Later that day, the camp was once again approached by 21 mountain Indians dressed in war paint. After another speech, it was learned that Lassen's Indians had not returned all of the salmon, nor the bows and arrows. Once returned, the Indians shook hands with Bruff, pointing to all the whitemen and said "buono" [good] while pointing to the Indians and said "maslo" [bad.] Had teh articles not been returned, Lassen's Indians would have been slain/
Page 820: A prospector arrived in camp and said he had met some "fine-looking" Indians a few miles up the hill, who had invited him to come into camp. He went and found a "cleanly, lively, intelligent and handsome set of Indians." They offered him more dried salmon than he could transport, for which he gave them two colored silk handkerchiefs.

Page 838: Captain Lyon thought the grass valley of the Feather River a good place for an Indian Agency and Military post. Plenty of water, timber, fuel, etc. An encampment of prospectors was attacked by 50 Indians in possession of rifles. The fire arms were correctly charged and fired which lead them to believe that there were white men amongst them.

Page 850: The traveling party looking for Gold Lake, ran into another Indian. Although they all wished to avenge the death of one of their comrades, they let him go- "...could not kill the poor contemptible naked wretch, in cold blood."

Page 867: The party crosses the path of an elderly Indian- presumably a Piute. They gave him a brass ring and a piece of tobacco before proceeding.

Page 870: Two Indinas entered the camp early in the morning to warm themselves. Lassen gave them some beef jerky; whereupon the party (Lassen's) mounted their horses and proceeded on their journey.

Page 875: After establishing a camp, an Indian emerged from the willows. He squatted by the fire and used sign language to tell them that in a day's journey, there was plenty of gold where some miners were working. For such information, Lassen gave him a checked shirt and a piece of bread.

Page 879: Bruff ran into an Indian with bow and arrows- asked him for something to eat, but the Indian had nothing, Bruff, thus continued on.

Page 1188: At Big Meadows, Bruff cites these as "Feather River Indians," another mountain tribe, the modern Maidu, who kept alive German stragglers of that terrible winter of 1849.

Pages 1192-1194: Indian engravings by Bruff - descriptions of "Honey Lake" - Lassen County, CA in 1850. Original sketches will be found in the H2 record, October 1, 1850.

Notes: pages 30-34; published in Susanville, CA
Abstract: Page 30-31: Mentions Lassen with a large company, "beef cattle, Indian squaws, pack horses..." Mentions his illness along with "six of the whites (including myself) are sick and two Indians."

Abstract: Page 212: Note. William Johnson was a Yankee sailor who had secured a rancho on the Bear River, his property being on the immigrant trail, and thus became one of the early landmarks of the district. In 1847, he married Mary Murphey, member of Donner Party, who later became Mrs. Covillaud. Johnson is frequently mentioned in contemporary annals, notably by Heinrich Lienhard. House of Johnson is small building of 2 rooms, one half of logs, other of adobes. Several pens made of poles and pickets surround the house. Door was of raw hide on light frame. From distance it had appeared to be a woman clad in light garments. Disappointment Mr. Johnson not at home. Indians said he would return at sunset. Some calves in the pens, and a quantity of threshed wheat.

Page 215: Johnson returned about ... from N. Eng. bachelor.
Soil of Johnson's ranches appears fertile and productive of good crops. Small wheat fields had provided 300 bushel; 25 or 30 to the acre. Also barley. Corn did not look promising. Too dry for it. Purchase flour, fresh beef, cheese and butter from Johnson.

   Notes: pages 325-326
   Abstract: Story about white men trying to prospect on Indian lands. Well-educated Indians scare them off with brain rather than brawn.

   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753); sworn in Ukiah, CA
   Abstract: Deposition of Mr. Buckles regarding Indians in the area of Mendocino.

   Abstract: Letter from Buell, AAG, HQ, Department of the Pacific, to Bohrer, William Ritchie, and others, Yreka, Siskiyou County. The Gen. Comdg. Department has received your communication requesting establishment of a military post in your vicinity. He directs me to reply to you that the necessary employment of troops at other points will render it impossible to comply with your request at this time.

   Notes: pages 3-5; published in Susanville, CA
   Abstract: Indian Mission, near Greenville, was built by the government in 1898-1900 for the Department of Indian Affairs. It was the most modern and up-to-date building in Plumas County at the time. Digger Indian children girls were taught cooking, sewing, and laundry. Boys were taught shop work and blacksmithing, cut the wood and cared for the horses, along with their regular schoolwork. Names of some of the first students listed, along with the teachers. Stories and interesting incidents of students' activities are also noted. Names of early superintendents - Ament, Shell, Wimberly.

   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Burl reports to Henley that talk with General Kibbe leads him to believe an attack on Hoopa Valley eminent. Went to valley and told Indians of danger if gave shelter to hostile Indians or strayed from valley. Fears general war if Hoopas attacked.

   Abstract: Pages 60-62: Describes how the California Indian reservation system came to be established in the 1850s, and how the reservation system in California became a model for the rest of the nation.

   Notes: pages 304-307
   Abstract: Burroughs was the hotel keeper for miners and teamsters at a terminal point of California's railroads in a small town in northern California. A nearby Indian rancheria had usually peaceful Indians. Mrs. Burroughs describes the theft of her child's bank by an Indian laundry woman, her incarceration, and the subsequent wrath of her husband, Indian Jack. He kidnapped the Burroughs' child and Mrs. Burroughs. Both were unharmed and Indian Jack was beaten and left the area.
   Notes: pages 6-34
   Abstract: Page 27-28Fall of 1856 was year of Pitt River Indian war path.

1387. Burt. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, 30 April 1885.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 11 #28. 3-449.
   Abstract: Letter from Burt to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California.
   During April, Troops employed in performing D.S., guard, fatigue and other garrison duties.
   Captain E.J. Spaulding and 2nd Lieutenant F.G. Irwin, 2nd Cavalry, with 27 EM, Troop C, 2nd
   Cavalry, properly armed, equipped and mounted, with suitable transportation, were absent on
   D.S. from 9 to 23 installment at Harney Valley, Oregon, investigation number and disposition of
   Indians there and cases of marauding they have been guilty of in compliance with endorsement,
   dated Headquarters, Department of California, April 1, 1885.

2nd Lieutenant F.W. King, 8th Infantry, and Sergeant Patterson, Company F, 8th Infantry,
proceeded on April 10 to Alcatraz Island, escorting a general prisoner. At Presidio of San
Francisco, 2nd Lieutenant F.W. King availed himself of absence granted paragraph 50 number
37, C.S., Headquarters, Department of California, Sergeant P. return to post April 25.

On April 10, target practice was resumed and held daily. Inspection at muster was satisfactory as
regards police, drill and neat appearance of enlisted command. Transportation this post is both
inadequate and poor in condition. Nothing to report about practice excepting that the ranges are
in uncomfortable and incomplete condition, awaiting action of Lieutenant General.

1388. ———. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, April 1886.
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 12 # 155 p 54. 3-462.
   Abstract: Letter from Burt to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California.
   This is regarding application of Captain E.J. Spaulding, 2nd Cavalry, to have his troop removed
   from Fort Bidwell and is marked "1st Endorsement." The Department Commander had have no
   approach for discipline of this Command. The two companies are composed of as good men as I
   ever served with. It is in evidence their general excellent conduct, the few desertions and Courts
   Martial.

   This state has been maintained for two years and a half and it not to be presumed that anyone will
   be permitted to alter this condition of affairs. With Department Commander's assistance, I feel
   fully equal to the occasion.

   I consider letter which Captain Spaulding appended a social matter and not pertinent to such a
   paper as this. However, being unconscious of any legal or social wrong in its writing, I do not
   fear Department Commander's scrutiny. Only comment I deem necessary is to point to fact that
   there is not one word of anger in its composition. Captain Spaulding's last paragraph is
   misleading. It implies a general publicity when as matter of fact only two Citizens families were
   made aware of the letter, the implication that they would publish it is unfair. They have since
   assured me that they have not had or could have any occasion to speak of this outside of our
   circulars of which they are and have been an intimate part ever since our advent here.

   The occasion of their being informed of this matter was an explanation of why myself and family
   declined invitations to entertainments, at which all the officers of Garrison were to be present.

   A polite subterfuge might have been reported too, but I do not conceive how anyone in the Army
   has right to ask me to state other than the truth.

1389. Burt, Major. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, 30 November 1884.
During month of November, troops this post have been employed in usual garrison duties. Drills were held regularly from November 1 to November 16 by companies in the manual of arms (the Cavalry troop also in saber exercises) and in the School of Company. Since November 17 the command drilled by battalion. The companies were equalized into companies commanded by Sergeants and the Battalion drilled by an officer; each officer in turn in an advanced lesson and the previous work of the week drilled by the Commanding Officer every Friday. (see Post Orders # 137, C.S.)

On November 11 a HCO, one Private and the Telegraph Operator at this station, with one four-mule team proceeded to point fifteen miles distant and repaired the U.S. Military Telegraph Line. They returned November 12.

On November 18, a sergeant and one private proceeded by stage to Alturas as Paymaster's escort. Major John S. Witcher, Paymaster, U.S.A., arrived November 21 and paid command same day and left next morning. Attention of Department Commander is invited to enclose report of Post Surgeon.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #293. Yes #29. 3-429.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. This day I made an examination of subsistence stores on hand this post and find nothing that is liable to accumulate.

1391. ———. Letter to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California, 29 February 1884.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 11:27. 3-429.
Abstract: Troops this post have been employed during month performing Guard, Fatigue and other duties.
Owing to inclemency of weather there was no target practice nor drill during the month. 2nd Lieutenant William S. Scott, 1st Cavalry, who left post in charge of Four-mule Ambulance January 23, 1884 for old Fort Crook, California to report all the facts in regard to the graves of military at that post and allot as certain cost of removing the remains to nearest permanent post or National Cemetery in compliance with Endorsement dated, Headquarters, Department of California, January 17, 1884, returned to post January 31, 1884, having complied with above instructions.

1392. ———. 31 March 1884.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #38. 3-430.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. Troops have been employed performing usual garrison duties during month. Inclemency of weather - no target practice or drill. One non-commissioned officer and two privates armed and equipped proceeded by stage to Alturas on 12th and return to post 14th inst. as escort to Major Creary, Paymaster, U.S.A. One of the escort was necessary delayed day and a night owing to condition of roads between Alturas and Cedarville and the meager transportation furnished. One four mule ambulance furnished Paymaster to Cedarville on 16th and returned to post on 17th inst.,
Captain Thomas Wilhelm, 8th Infantry, escorted by two non-commissioned officers proceeded to Alcatraz Island on 24th inst., having in charge two general prisoners, sentenced by GCM Orders No. 23, Department of California, CS.
Under authority from Hqs, Department of California, March 6, 1884 one four mule ambulance and one four mule spring wagon left post 20th inst., to proceed to Reno to report to 1st Lt. R.P.P. Wainright, 1st Cavalry, returning from leave.

1393. ———. 31 May 1884.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #62. 3-433.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. Troops of the post have been
employed in the usual garrison duties and particular attention has been given to drills, Co. and battalion. The companies were organized into four companies by dividing into platoons, Sergeant acting as Captains, Lt. Wainwright and Scott, 1st Cavalry, acting field officers, the whole under post Commander. Drills were held 15 to 20 min. at retreat and all enlisted men req. to be present, especially a few specifically excused. Result highly satisfactory. Cavalry and infantry held target practice on alternate days, twice a week.

As a rule the mornings have been given up to strictly military practices with but two or three exceptions the general fatigue has been for from one hour and a half to two hours, in the afternoon the men have had from five to seven "nights" in .. only one patrol post at night, and sentinels only in charge of prisoners during the day, and the non commissioned of the guard. Fatigue and police has been reduced to the least practicable limit for general comfort and maintenance of the garrison. Food of the enlisted men has been generally excellent for winter fare.

On morning of 27th inst. while Co. F, 8th infantry was at target practice. Private Mahn Re was wounded under following circumstances: The Co. was divided into two squads, firing at two targets numbered respectfully three and six. Sergeant Boyles and Private Nahmke being marker of the latter. Squad at number three having completed firing. Markers at that target were signalled by trumpet call to retire, but Private Nahmke understood the call for "retire" to include all the markers, and although distinctly ordered by Sergeant Boylan to hold on, "the signal was for number three" stopped outside his mantlet in order to pull in his target, when Corporal Stewart fired, striking Nahmke in right foot. Orders to markers are not to expose themselves under any consideration but when targets are signalled to "recall" sounded the targets are to be towards the mantlets, the danger signal being displayed above them.

2nd Lt. W.S. Scott and one Private from Troop A, 1st Cavalry, armed and equipped proceeded by stage to Alturas on 13th and returned to Post on 15th inst. as to escort to Major John S. Witcher, Paymaster USA. Captain Thomas McGregor and one private, Troop A, 1st Cavalry left post May 9, 1884 enroute to Alcatraz Island, having in charge one general prisoner sentenced by General Court Martial Orders No. 53, CS, Department of California returned to post May 24, 1884. Two non-commissioned officers proceeded on 19th by stage in direction of Reno in search of three deserters from Co. F, 8th Infantry and returned to post on 23rd inst. 2nd Lt. W.S. Scott, one NCO, and one private armed, equipped and mounted, left post for same purposes during night of the 19th and returned to post on 22nd inst. Lt. R.P. Page Wainwright, 1st Sergeant and 1 NCO, Troop A, 1st Cavalry left post morning of 20th and proceeded in direction of Goose Lake, CA, in search of the deserters returned to comdg., officer on 22nd inst. Attention invited to fact that as yet no has succeeded in escaping pursuit from this garrison.

Lt. Edward Lynch, 8th Infantry left post May 31, 1884 enroute to Presidio of San Francisco, having in charge musician Stubbins, Co. F, 8th Infantry, ordered to that post for medical treatment and examination.

1394. ———. 1 September 1884.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #104. 3-436
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. Report that troops have been employed during month performing usual garrison duties. Cavalry and infantry held target practice on alternate days twice a week. One Non commissioned officer mounted and one four-mule team left on 17th inst. for Reno to conduct detachment of recruits for this post for Troop C, 2nd Cavalry in compliance with telegram, Hqs., Division of the Pacific, August 13, 1884. 1st Lt. H.D. Huntington, 2nd cavalry, two NCO's and eight privates, mounted and one six-mule team left post 12th inst., for purpose of removing fishermen trespassers at Pyramid Lake Indian Reservation in compliance with endorsement, dated Hqs., Department of California, July 29, 1884.

Captain Thomas Wilhelm, 8th Infantry and one private, Co. F, 8th infantry left post on 15th inst. enroute to Alcatraz Island having in charge one general prisoner sentenced by GCM Orders, No. 65, C.S., Department of California, per orders No. 91, C.S. Fort Bidwell. Department Comdrs. attention in invited to remarks in the matter of pack train made on inspection report. With 20 mules the post would be fully equipped for an emergency.
I state this a matter of professional pride. So that my command on any occasion and hour may be able to mine as promptly as a battalion turning out to drill.

1395. ———. 30 September 1884.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #109. 3-437.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. In compliance with General Order No. 6, C.S. Department of California report that range facilities for instruction in firing this post are as follows: 1. Range is 1000 yards and an excellent one; 2. Five butts, two with revolving target not used, being cumbersome heavy and difficult to handle and keep in repair. Remaining butts are two for midrange and one for long range. These are the Burt Matt double automatic horizontal sliding targets. This plan of targets is economical, requiring a carpenter and two fatigue men about three days and at cost of 14 dollars, including material and extra duty pay in its construction. Safety to markers is perfect. Shooting can practice in half the time usually occupied with firing. Officers and enlisted men pronounce it best they have seen used. A Board of officers is asked to ecom. and report upon adoption for the Army of this system of target butts; 3. Thre are no facilities for aiming and indoor practice; 4. Facilities for reloading cartridges are good. The Burt multiplying reloader is used at the post. It is simple in construction, cheep. Canbe made by average carpenter. Any soldier can operate it at once without instruction. 1st Sergeant Davis Co. F, 8th infantry reloaded 100 cartridges in 8 minutes, taking empty shells lying loose in a box, inserting them in the multiplier, charging the powder and bullet, setting the bullet, and finally delivering the loaded cartridges per load and set of the bullet. A board to report upon this multiplier for its use in the Army is requested. I rec. that lowest limit of trigger pull reduced to three pounds.

1396. ———. 2 November 1884.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #127. 3-438.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. In reply to endorsement dated October 23, Hqs., Department of California on Captain Spaulding's letter transmitting report report of three hours, I have honor to state as follows:
Captain S report I had with me three troop horses. An account lameness of one of my private horses I used two of them in harness, to a light cart. Other was ridden by a trooper. One of the horses was entered on inventory for inspection on an account of chronic sore back. Sore having yielded to treatment I decided not to present the horse to Inspector. This horse not included in the three on inventory returned to me. As to the trip made by Captain S. and transportation furnished him, I have to state as follows:
Captain S is but lately arrived here. He is senior cavalry officer and should be best informed topographically of all officers in my command.
On this trip Captain S. went to Alturas down this valley by way of Cedarville, but returned thru upper Pitt River, Goose Lake and Fandango Valley, crossing Surprise Range twice.
In the matter I acted by general orders directed that officer shall e encouraged in hunting and scouting, to inform themselves about country surrounded station. I take meaning of this order to be that certain amount pleasure shall be partial objectin to these trips.
I offer this in no sense in an argumentative way, ... that General Commanding may be assured of my good faith, and that if wrong, I may be better informed.
As this inquiry seems to point to a derelictino on my part, and in view of recent inspection of my post, I appeal to justice and good judgement of General Commanding to permit me to say a few words in explain, not in controversy.
Inspection officer has had long service and varied experience. That so many errors were found here was owning to his thoroughness. But still there are some facts about the command worthy of weight, which I wish to state, but of my respect for the good opinion of my Commanding Officer and injustice to my military pride. I
In matter of drill I hold that to drill continuously is tedious to the men and non-effective. It interferes with target practice which, as I understood present aim and policy, is made a most important military duty.
Is my plan of government I have laid off spring and fall for drilling; winter for schools and
summer for target practice. I had command begin last winter with school for NCO’s. By spring
they were ready for outdoor drilling. Companies were drilled from Squadron to Co, inclusive. I
then personally took command thru btm. movements, drilling every day weather permitting,
except Sat. and Sun., April to June, when Captain McGregor Co. left post for another station.
After that came target your active. Brevet Captain Spaulding reached here after the drill team and
during target practice which was more than half through with.
Record will show how assiduously the command must have worked to have made the
advancement it did over previous years I speak particularly of Co. F, 8th Infantry. I made myself
a sharpshooter. I cite my case, as I am supt. of rifle practice of this post and labored to be an
example; and I have reason to know had its effect, also to show that I have been industrious, not
careless and indifferent.
The command has built a system of rifle butts pronounced by Officers and enlisted men cheapest
and bets they have ever seen.
Taking broad view, with eruptions of Captain Spaulding’s horses being short in number acquired
to mount his troop and that we have to depend on citizen transportation, the command can march
out of this garrison in effective condition in a few hours notice.
These companies are an well fed as any and ever saw.
Of all deserters from this post but two out of ten have not been captured I know they are well
disciplined. There have been few court martials here.
Paymaster who pay here have repeatedly expressed surprise about absence of fines on the rolls.
Must be remembered in this connection that a town is within stone's throw of the reservation and
men have freest access to saloons.
There are no dissensions among officers, which has not by any means been the history of the Post.
As said before, the foregoing is not intended as controversial but as a plea for the respect and
goodwill of my Commanding officer.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 2. 4-67.
Abstract: Letter from Burt, 8th Infantry Commanding, to AAG, Department of California. I have
honor to state that citizens of Bidwell have challenged, including the military, for a shooting
tournament of teams and individual matches.
The command have shown great desire to compete, officers and enlisted men, the Cavalry troops
and Infantry company wish to enter in both matches.
I respectfully request authorization to expend 975 rounds of ammunition for each company in
practice and in the matches.
1st Endorsement. J.C.Kelton, AAG, Department of California, December 19, 1884. Approved,
provided authority ammunition allowance of the companies is not exceeded.

1398. Burt, Major A. S. 31 December 1884.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #4. 3-441.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. During month of December troops
this command have been employed in usual guard, police, and other garrison duties.
Recruits of Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, which joined in September 1884 were drilled in the "School of
the Soldiers Mounted," weather permitting, daily, except, Saturdays and Sundays.
2nd Lt. T.V. King, 8th Infantry, recently appointed 2nd Lt., joined his co. December 11, 1884.
Lt. King recited tactics to 1st Lt. H.D. Huntington, 2nd Cavalry and Army Regulations ot 1st Lt.
E. Lynch, 8th Infantry one hour each day 1st Sergeant, Co. F, 8th Infantry drilled Lt. King in
King in horsemanship.
Captain Thomas Wilhelm and Corporal John Ferris, Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, left post for Alcatraz
Island December 7 in charge of a General Prisoner. After completion of this duty, Captain
Wilhelm availed himself of his leave of absence.
Corporal Ferris returned December 20.
Major Milton B. Adams, Corps of Engineers USA, arrived this post December 19 in compliance
with Special Order No. 146, C.S., Hqs., Department of California and surveyed military
reservation of this post. Major Adams left December 21.
A notable affair occurred on Christmas Day in a military point of view, contrasting the
comparative shooting merit of soldiers, citizens, Indians. Citizens of Bidwell offered a purse of
$100, divided into $75 and $25 for 1st and 2nd prizes to be shot for by teams of six.
The conditions were 200 yards, excepting any rifle, any trigger. Match was shot on Fort Bidwell
range. Teams entered were Co. F, 8th Infantry, Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, two citizen teams from
Bidwell and a team of Paiute Indians. Scores were Co. F, 224; Troop C, 215; Citizens 1st, 223;
Citizens 2nd, 221; Indians, 180.
The match was shot in drenching rain and a gale of wind blowing.

1399. Burt, Major A. S. 28 February 1885.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. During month of February troops
of post have been employed in Det. Services, Guard, Fatigue, and other duties. 2nd Lt. Francis G.
Irwin, Jr. transferred from Troop D to Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, per Special Order No. 30, AGO, c.s.
joined post February 2, 1885.
Has been no general target practice; a few of the better shooters have trying for Sharpshooter
scores.
Corporal Ford and two privates, Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, accompanying telegraph Operator this
post, proceeded on February 9 to point between this post and Lakeview, OR, to repair U.S.
Military Telegraph line, having completed this duty, party returned February 15.
Target ground being handsomely refitted; that is, in sense of convenience. By contempl. plan
each Company will have four butts (eight targets) one butt each for 200, 300, 600, and long range.
By these the necessarily tiresome waits for shooters will be avoided. It is intended to lay off
convenerator walks to the scoring points, build benches and therin make the practice speedy and
attractive.
In this connection it is asked if CO can properly institute a system of reward and penalty by some
such order that poorest shooting to fill fatigue roster, always providing a just handicapping by
points beween shooters be made.
Present drill practice will include exhaustive skirmish movements and mounted drills with view
to confident and useful horsemanship in actual conflict should occasion arise. A riding hall has
been laid off for this purpose. In this connection it is as well to record fact that there is
apprehensive fear of Indian trouble this season, not amongst irresponsible citizens or greedy
speculators in supplies, but others of weight. I do not wish to be sensationed or appear stampeded
in saying I believe there are good grounds for at least taking proper steps of preparation. Of the
two I frankly confess a preference to being scared white than than one of those persons who
never believe there are Indians within a thousand miles until some unfortunates under him are
lost. I speak freely knowing the Department Commanders long experience will bear me out in my
preference.
Transportation of this post is unfit for sudden call. The contract system has driven off the road
the small freighters. We are at mercy of some one or two parties. It is as well to remember that if
the contractors should be called it will be most likely at a time when the farmers are at work on
their crops.
There are no facts of our surroundngs of which the Indians are unaware. All this should be well
thought over.
I would like very much to have a Gatlin Gun. I have a small howitzer. I know this is likely to
provoke a smile. I can stand that to gain my object - that is, readiness for Sudden and effective
action what harm is done should htere never be occasion for use of those implements, but onthe
contrary, if needed I can pitch out from here fitted to accomplish something. I have advocated
using artillery against Indians since 1866. Captain Shurly, 27th infantry in Big Horn Country
saved his command of 28 men and large train from capture (by same band that massacred Col.
Fetterman) with use of piece of artillery which was kept on the road with trainer between Lt. C.J.
Smith and Lt. Phil Kearny. As an ornamental representation of the Artillery Corps it lack[sic]
beauty, the gunbeing drawn by two old mules driven by an infantry man, but its usefulness uwas
never questioned by the command.
1400. Burt, Major A. S. 31 March 1885.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #35. 3-447.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. During month of March troops have been employed performing D.S. guard, fatigue, and other garrison duties. On March 2, drill was resumed and cont. daily, except Sat. and Sun., for Cavalry 1.5 hours and for Infantry .75 hour. Cavalry troops went thru "The School of the Soldiers Mounted" and drilled in the alst week the saber exercises dismounted Infantry co. drilled mostly Manual of Arms.

1401. ———. 31 May 1885.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #65. 3-450.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. During May troops this post have been employed in performance of d.s., guard, fatigue, and other garrison duties. Captain E.J. Spaulding, 2nd Cavalry, with ten enlisted men his troop, mounted, with one ambulance and one four-mule wagon, proceeded to Reno May 3 to rec. from Quartermaster Department 26 public horses, purchased for Troop C, 2nd Cavalry. Returned May 18. Corporal of Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, and one private, Co. F, 8th Infantry, proceeded on May 11 to Alturas as Paymaster's escort. Returned May 12. Major W.E. Creary, Paymaster, USA, arrived May 12, paid troops May 13 and departed May 14. In compliance with instruction from AG's Office and telegraph instructions from HQ, Department of California, dated May 26, 1885, 1st Lt. H.D. Huntington, 2nd Cavalry, with two Non-commissioned officers, 14 privates and telegraph oper. this station commenced repair U.S. Military Telegraph line between this post and Ashland, OR on May 29.

Court Martial and Prisoners. Unusual number of confinements and cases tried. Has been matter of considerable anxiety to me, hodling that discipline of a garrison is indic. in great measure by its guardhouse. I cannot entirely account for epidemic of military desertions. In matter of courts I differ somewhat from several my officers and as some company commanders hold to the ... could not depart from one of my principals of Govnenment that it is sound policy to sustain them in their commanding. After years of observations I have thought it worthwhile to try a more human code of control; otherwise differ with me by records this post will show the experience was great measure of success. All last winter we had a most peaceful and contented garrison and creditable alike to officers and men. In two instances of D.S., Captain Spaulding and troop to Burns, OR and same officer and detachment of troops to Reno, the men behaved in manner to attract praiseworthy comment of citizens. Can be no better test of men's behavior than det. serv. However, guard house is nearly cleared and I hope I man by judicious control restrain not only military derelictions but what in my opinion are too harsh measures. Two special points I wish to make. First, I have no complaint to make about my officers, in them I am very fortunate. 2nd, do not wish Department Commander to think I exaggerated case of so small an affair as a 2nd Co. post. If I particularize the monthly history of the port it is in my sincerity of purpose. I am not bound down or weighted with responsibility.

Application for Alcatraz Prisoners. Decision on my request for two prisoners to be sent here is received. Department Commandmmanders are sound and I can see how that perhaps my application was not judicisously considerate. I did not anticipate that I would have enough prisoners of my own, having had almost empty guard houe for several months. Target Practice. Has not been as successful as I had hoped. I am not prepared to say exactly why: perh.d expected too great results.

1402. ———. 14 July 1885.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #83. 3-451.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. Troops employed in performance of D.S. guard, fatigue, and other garrison duties. 2nd Lt. F.W. King proceeded June 3 to camp of telegraph repairing party and relieved 1st Lt. H.D. Huntington, 2nd Cavalry of duties connection therewith. Repair of line being completed to Yainax. OR, Lt. King returned to this post June 30. This command went to Cedarville to participate in 4th of July celebration. Behavior of command
was commendable and unusually commended by citizens. I believe I am fair in saying this is result of fine state of discipline in garrison.

The one mishap was in shooting match for purse, by score of 219-214, favor Cedarville. Six men, each shooting ten rounds at 200 yards. We had some consolation next day. 241-227 in our favor. Target practice for shooters desirious of qualif. as sharpshooters is prac. at standstill waiting Lt. Gen's considering my request for funds. Nearly a month has been lost and candidates for the team from Cavalry had no practice at 800-1000 yards.

1403. ———. September 1885?
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11: #118. 3-452.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. (this appears twice on microfilm.)
In compliance with General Orders No. 6, Department of California, series of 1883, I report as to same facilities for instance in firing, etc. this post. 1. Range is 1000 yards, this exc. one; 2. There are eight butts, four for short range, two for mid and two for long range. These are Burt Mott double automatic horizontal sliding target, and prom. by officer and enlisted men best they have been used. They are and can be at all posts "home made." Can be built for less than $10 each; 3. No facilities for aiming and indoor practice; 4. Facilities for reloading cartridges are good. Burt multiplying reloader is used. It is simple in construction. Can be made by any carpenter. Any soldier can operate at once without instruction, reloading 100 cartridges in 9 to 15 minutes, according to practice with the machine. Loads are more uniform and the bullets are set more by pressure than striking; 5. Time of year most suitable for target practice is May 1, to September 30; 6. No long range rifles at post. Enough to be placed in hands of 55 are earnestly requested; 7. Kind of arm used in practice is both Springfield rifle and carbine, calibre 45. A place for gallery practice is most earnestly recommended in conn. with a gym and bowling alley for the men. Gallery practice is most valuable both for recruits and advanced shooters: it is essentially a house of amusement for men in monotonous winter months. The expense not very large affair. I infer from expressions on the subject that the men would gladly perform the unskilled work on it. Money intended for the ranger (authority for which was received after target season closed) might very advant. be used for this purpose.

1404. ———. 30 September 1885.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11 - 120. Follows #126. 3-453.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. Report that I have made this day an examination of Subsistence Stores on hand and find nothing that is liable to accumulate.

1405. ———. Letter to Bingham, General, 23 November 1885.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11 #144. 3-455.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to Bingham, QMD, Presidio, San Francisco. Permit me to lay matter before you personally and ask your assistance with it. This may save valuable time. I wish to build at post a recreation hall for use of the garrison this winter and if you will approve expenditures of $150 I can accomplish it in fairly good manner. The men are enthused and will give all the labor in and out of fatigue hours. The carpenters will volunteer their skills and time. We can construct a hall which will include shooting galleray, gym, and dancing room. Result will not be first class, but time will be saved. Will benefit morals of enlisted men. Will provide shooting gallery which is absolutely essential for all classes of riflemen - recruit to sharpshooter. If you will notify me, I can at once begin to take down the old granery. Can have new hall ready for Christmas. Desirable for enlisted men. $150 figure is low. If more money available, can install nice flooring, gymnastic apparatus, and possibly, a bowling alley. If this has to go to the War Department, wire me so I can forward the application at once.

1406. ———. 28 December 1885.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 11 #159. 3-457.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. Forward herewith estimate a plan for shooting gallery to be built here if approved by proper authority. Not necessary to enumerate various advantages in morale and efficiency of the men to be gained by such a building. Plan
submitted contemplating granery of post to this use. This old building has been commented upon
by several inspectors for its dilapidated condition and its material can well be used for this
purpose; i.e., such of it as still serviceable. This and foundation accounts somewhat for seeming
large size in floor plan for gallery. Besides, by making it commodious, the building can be used
as gym, bowling alley, theatre, and dance hall. My idea not to do this all at once, but to erect
building floor for it, start shooting gallery and some few pieces for gymnastics.
Several carpenters of garrison have significant willingness to donate their skilled labor in the
work. Extra duty pay omitted in estimate.

1407. ———. 27 February 1886.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. letters Sent. 12: #64. 3-459.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. Respectfully request that charges
against Private Henry S. Webb, Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, be withdrawn.
This application based upon his good character, except intoxication, and his promise to me of
reformation in the future. Believe to be in interest of service.

Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. During mon. troops of command
employed in perf. of D.S., Guard, Fatigues, drill and garrison duties.
Corporal Trusc and two privates of Troop C, 2nd Cavalry proceeded April 9 to Reno with two
spring wagons, which had been ordered shipped from that point to Captain D.D. Wheeler, AQM,
Presidio, San Francisco. Detachment returned April 28.
Corporal Segar and two privates of Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, mounted and with one pack horse
proceeded to Yainax, OR, to make temporary repairs on US Military Telegraph line. Returned
April 30.
Drills daily except Sat. and Sun. Cavalry troops drilled mounted from 1:30-3 P.M. Infantry
company drilled 1:30-2:15 P.M. In addition, first part of month, three drills daily, with additional
parades and inspections and reviews. Drills temporarily suspended ensuing month to devote
entire time to target practice.
As change of station Co. F, 8th Infantry is postponed and arrival of Major Wilhelm expected, I
will not send telegram detail until his arrival as there will then be two officers available to that
Company. Party sent under Corporal Segar has repaired telegram line very fairly and it will
answer for present.
Attention directed to small number desertions from this post, also few court martial cases. The
Cavalrymen are given mounted passes freely. I believe I have lost but one horse stole by deerter
since I have been in command here. Men are allowed to visit adjacent town freely. No pass
required. All this in evidence of fine discipline amongst enlisted men and is much to their credit.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 12 #180, pages 63-64. 3-464.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to Commissary General of Subsistence, Washington D.C. In reply to
communication of April 27 asking for necessity and propriety of giving commutation of rations to
Private Edward F. Nolan, have honor to state that permission having been received from
Department Commander to send baggage of Lt. Huntington to Reno by Post Transportation, this
man, a teamster in Quartermaster department was chosen for the duty and ordered to drive team,
that he had to proceed alone in charge of four mule team and distance of 200 miles over barren
country inhabited only at about eight road stations, that he had to stop at these stations to feed
and water the mules, get his meals and do duties required of him. The duties he could not have
attended to properly if he had been compelled to cook his meals, while to have sent him with
canned goods would have been a hardship which I did not think could be the intention or correct
interpretation of the law.
It my opinion that if ever commutation of rations should ever be given a man travel by himself on
p.s. ship was a proper case for the issue.
1410. ———. Letter to Shadler, Henry, 21 May 1886.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 12 # 203. 3-465.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to Shadler, Fort Bidwell, CA. In reply to your letter 20th inst., in which you apply for permission to use surplus water running thru this military reservation. I hereby give you the desired privilege for such period as is conformable to views of CO this post, but is no way surrender Government rights to said water.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 12#232. Pages 79-81. 3-467.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. Troops engaged during month in D.S., guard, fatigues, and other garrison duties. On May 1 drills were discontinued, and target practice resumed and held daily. Post Commander being also range officers, he supervised practice of advanced marksman shooting for qualification of sharpshooter. Result was that Co. and five enlisted men made scores required for sharpshooter. May 6, one non commissioned officer and one private were sent to Cedarville as Paymaster escort. They returned May 7. Major D.R. Larned, Paymaster, USA arrived May 7, paid troops on 8th and left May 9.
One NCO and one private, Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, mounted and with one pack mule proceeded on May 11 to repair US Military Telegr. line between here and Lakewood. Returned May 15.
1st Sergeant Edward David and Corporal Patrick McMahon, CO. F, 8th Infantry, in charge of general prisoner Edward F. Nolan, late Troop C, 2nd Cavalry proceeded to Alcatraz Island May 20.
Being about to be relieved I feel it incumbent on me to make this monthly report fuller than usual. Respectfully call attention to reports forwarded of pursuit of deserter La Dow, Troop C, 2nd Cavalry and ask that Comdg., General's attention be called to them.
In view of recent application of Troop Comdg. here to have his company ordered away because of certain accounts of CO, making deduction that evil consequences would follow, I have honor to state that after the following payment of the garrison there was but one deserter: Private La Dow, who proved himself a thief and was in no wise effected to desert by my acts. Moreover, said La Dow was on daily duty with Captain Spaulding and further for some days subsequent to payment there was no one in confinement belonging to C Troop.
At present excepting La Dow, there is but one man in comp. and he is inebriate. In matter of target practice showing will be better than last year difficult to make brilliant record in sharpshooters... None of my officers, particularly the cavalry, evince any enthusiasm and alone I find it a burden but have partly labored on as range officer and instructor. All the sharpshooters reported are qualified under my personal supervision alone. I qualified with them at head of clas. Last season I spent five months, so to speak, on the range. Result not very gratifying, except that I placed my self at head of Army list, which in light of recent refusal of command to go to Angel Island, is not of much moment. I say this not in spirit of complaint, but to acknowledge error of misdirected effort. I believe my success for fine moral of this garrison is due in large measure to giving soldiers respectable status amongst citizens of this community, I have always maintained that officers paid too little attention to this and by inadvertency have inculcated in many instances belief among citizens that enlisted men were a much inferior being. Without reflecting in slightest degree in methods of any my predecessors when I first took command here I was impressed with contemplations opinion the citizens had for a soldier. By example, and by respectedly and persistently combatting this idea, men of my command have respectable status in this valley such as never existed. I aser this on my own observation and common assurance of men of standing here about.
It is in evidence that balls and parties used to be given and fiat was issued that soldiers would not be admitted or invited, and they were black balled in masonic lodge and compelled to take back seats at church. Today no public creditable to us all.
Best citizens attend frequent parties given by men at their hall on post. Served men - six, I believe, have been accepted into masonic Lodge here, and at church gatherings garrison furnishes most of choir and large part of attendance. It is first to day that citizens Bidwell, Warner Valley, Cedarville, Alturas and Lake City have thru a committee of representative men in a public document credited myself and command with averting Indian war last year. It is right that comdg.
General should know this, not so much on my account that of the command.
And in conclusion I wish to say that in my judgement this garrison for respectable and orderly
conduct and efficiency is second to none in the Division.

1412. Burt, Major A. S. 1 June 1886.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 12: #221. page 78. 3-466.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. Enclosed herewith report of D.S.
in pursuit of deserter performed by two detachment from post.
I deem these reports of interest to Comdg. General as example of efficiency of my command.
Wish to call attention to fact that during my tour at this station I have arrested large percentage of
deserters from here, very few having escaped. Have been intervals of several pay days without a
desertion a number of times since my taking command in April 1883. I attribute this in large
measure to humane treatment of the men, known activity in making arrests. I can modestly point
with pride to testimony of every Paymaster, who has paid here. The small number of fines on our
rolls has been to them a matter of surprise.

1413. ———. February 1928.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 12 #83. 3-460.
Abstract: Letter from Burt to AAG, Department of California. During month troops of post perf.
guard, fatigue and other garrison duties.
The hall, combining shooting gallery, Gym, and soldier's club room or canteen is completed as
far as funds allowed will permit. Makes great addition to resources of garrison.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letter Received. Box 29. 2-158. B113.

Notes: Part of a 5 letter portfolio
Abstract: The Indians are very numerous here some days are 15 will visit our camp. (Rios De La
Plumes; Middlefork; Probably Feather River near Feather Falls.) They are very friendly towards
the whites, but at war with other tribes continually. A short time ago they had a great battle a few
miles from my camp. They fight with bows and arrows. The arrows pass through the air so
swift that a white man cannot see them, yet the practiced eye of the Indian discovers them in time
to dodge them. Often times they would bound in the air six or seven feet while the arrow would
pass under them, then again they would spring off to one side with the rapidity of lightning and
from the fact that there was only 5 or 6 killed and wounded on a side during a 2 hour fight
amply proves their dexterity in dodging.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 29. 2-158.B 113.
Abstract: Letter from Bush to Wright. Shasta. Am in receipt of your letter of 17th. The suggestion
of Ft. Redding was discussed quite fully before Black Rock was decided upon by quite of number
of citizens of the eastern side of the mountains. Fort Redding, you are aware, is immediately
within the settlements, while Black Rock is I am told, in immediate vicinity of the mountain
hiding places of these depredations and where they always flee to escape their pursuers it is
believed that were soldiers stationed there they would necessarily have to route the Indians out of
those mountains for self protection. The citizens say if they would only keep any where only in
there hiding places about Mule Creek [probably Mill Creek] and Antelope they would not ask
government for assistance. But their means and time will not allow them sufficient to continue the
pursuit to the desired effect. Major Redding with whom you are undoubtedly acquainted told me
that he believed the point well chosen and the means asked just the thing... Congressmann
Bidwell also wrote me to the same effect - that he would write to General McDowell urging the
measure as he had long been cognizant of the acts. He is probably as good authority as I could
suggest.
From all info. I can obtain, if you think best to change the point of station I would suggest near

276
the Antelope Mills, as that will be near the offensive vicinity, also accesible for stores and I am informed good feed is plenty. In that event if the Indians are driven north the citizens of the Creeks and valley will see that they do not escape. The principal object is to reach them in their mountain fastnesses.

Endorsements. Wright submitted to Department HQ with possibilities of placing the Co. at Antelope Mills, as suggested by Judge Bush. General McDowell returned letters to General Wright who will use his own discretion in the matter. The Major General Comdg. has thought that a company might, by expeditions from Fort Redding accomplish all the objects which could be properly or reasonably be asked of the military department. If a station is made elsewhere than at Fort R. it must be a field station and no buildings of any kind allowed. Please, patience with action. Wright returned to Department HQ, stating that he has ordered Captain Knight from Camp Union on Monday next to take post at or near Antelope Mills, on Antelope Creek, Tehama Co., establishing temporary camp under authority from HQ above endorsed. Special instructions will be given Captain K for vigorous and prompt action in order to settle the Indian disturbances in that quarter as soon as possible, so that his co. may be available for other terrain.

Abstract: Pages 1108-1116: Discussion of how the Hupa on the reservation have become so like the white communities around them that they are almost the same yet they have kept their feeling of their own distinct identity based on their Indian heritage.

1418. Bussard, M. M. Letter to Smith, General Persifor F., 1849?
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received, 1849-53. Box 1
Abstract: Letter from M.M. Bussard and others to Gen. P. Smith, Commander in Chief in California, or any of his officers. Undersigned emigrants represent that on night of 19th October, Indians drove off nearly all our stock. oxen and horses, which places us in almost a hopeless condition, as we were obliged to throw away nearly all our provisions and clothing to enable us to make some progress towards our destination. Season so far advanced and danger of being caught in snowstorm. Able bodied men feel obliged to remain with train to render assistance to helpless women and children, 25 in number. Another robbery was committed near Goose Lake, near head of Pitt River on Lawson's route. We therefore solicit earliest help be sent up from the settlements in teams, and provisions, as otherwise we consider it impossible to reach the settlements. Bussard signs himself for Captain of St. Louis Co. 27 signers, some Indians and families.

1419. ______. Letter to Smith, General Persifor F., October 1849.
Notes: RG 98.
Abstract: Letter from M.M Bussard and others to General Persifor Smith, commanding in chief in California, or any of his officers, undated, but probably late October 1849. We, the undersigned emigrants beg leave to represent that on night of October 19, the Indians drove off nearly all of our oxen and horses, which places us in an almost hopeless condition, as we had to throw away most of our provisions and clothing to enable us to make some progress towards our destination. The season is for advanced, there being danger of our being caught in a snowstorm. We are obliged to remain with our train to render all possible assistance to our women and children, of which there are 25. The above robbery was committed near Goose Lake near head of Pitt River on Lawson's Routes. We therefore solicit early help from the settlements. 8 managed themselves "and family". 13 signed individuals, 14 signed with Bussard.

Abstract: Investigates the termination of the Auburn Rancheria and its effect on its inhabitants. This action was taken 1958-1962.

277
Abstract: This M.A. thesis is a historical account of Issac Roop's life.

Page 30: Mr. Roop "first recorded the appearance of Indians near his house" July 4, 1854 in Honey Lake Valley. Author believes it was Old Winnemucah, chief of the Paiute tribe in that area.

Pages 43-44: The Paiute word for woman, Natagua, was the first name given to that territory by settlers. They drew up a constitution in which it forbade the selling of liquor to Indians.


Abstract: "Nimshew" an Indian word- meaning uncertain Indian artifacts found in area. Lambert children in 1930's collected a skull from Indian burial grounds which they were reprimanded to return. Nimshew settled in 1860 approximately by Saul Rugh family and Robert Kirkpatrick.

Notes: pages 10-14
Abstract: Pages 10-11: Andrew (or Dick) Millsaps involved in posse which hunted down the Indians involved in the "Battle of Eagle Peak," as is recounted here.

Notes: page 88
Abstract: The mother felt an innate sympathy towards the Indian race, she went once to the sick bed of Indian Jack in a snowstorm and once to the funeral of Indian Ruffy, and sang and danced to keep away evil spirits. She received many relics of Indians in appreciation of her interest in Indians. (1900?)

Abstract: Although the first one-half of the book is regarding current Indian affairs, A Legislative history of the California Indians, a summary and an appendix citing various treaties, allotment acts, and resolutions can be found on pages 44-114.

Abstract: Pages 13-15: Deposition of William Frazier - Because of stock losses a company of men was organized, of which Frazier was chosen a Lt. They pursued supposed Indian thieves and as a practice surrounded a rancheria and shot into it, killing what they could and taking some prisoners. From two squaw prisoners they learned that the Indians intended to kill all the stock in Long Valley. Also tells of dealings with friendly Indians in the area and his belief that nearly 200 head of horses and cattle had been killed since October 1859. Deposition given February 22, 1860.

Pages 17-19: Deposition of George Rees - overseer of Nome Cult Farm. 500-600 on farm and 200 more who come and go. Discusses types of foods and amounts given to the Indians. Two incidents of enticement of stealing of Indians described. Only one incident known to him of a
reservation Indian being accused of killing cattle - the Indian was brought in but there was no evidence. Fence had been broken down but he could not tell if it had been done by whites. After, Captain Jarboe's company was found he sent Indians into the mountains to tell the Indians there to come to the reservation or they would be killed. Jarobe took his prisoners to the Mendocino Reservation. He does not think that an armed force is necessary in the area. What was there already was sufficient. Does not consider Yuca band as hostile. The murdered body of an Indian boy was brought in after the death of Mr. Blaud. They brought a reservation to the authorities who had been accused of the killing of Blaud.

Pages 20-21: Deposition of Chas. H. Bourne, February 27, 1860 - A stock raiser near the Reserve. 250 Indians there in 1859. No food given to those who don't work. Only because of the volunteers they stayed at or near the Reserve. The reserve was the Nome Cult Farm. "The government pretends to claim five thousand acres for the reserve..." He knew of no survey for the Reserve. He never saw their fences torn down or has any knowledge of whites who might have done it. Doesn't think it was done by whites. He has lost $5000 in stock in the last four years to Indians. But he lost no stock since Jarboe Company began its actions, except for a cow and a mare. He tells it is necessary for armed forces in the Valley to protect the citizens from Indian depredations. Considers the U. S. troops in the Valley a nuisance rather than an aid, as they protect the Indians and not the whites.

Pages 21-24: Deposition of William T. Scott, March 2, 1860 - Lives in Scott's Valley, 5 miles of S. Eel River, Mendocino County. Never lost stock or feared Indian depredations. Felt Indians did no harm to whites who treated them well. Details a case of one who promised to pay for work then whipped two Indians when they asked for pay. Then this man began losing stock. Also details information about Jarboe's Company and others who intended to destroy all Indians in the area and Jarboe's practice of killing all Indians in his raids and taking women and children as captives. Discusses others who killed Indians and stole children to be sold. Believes Indians kill stock because they don't have access to their normal food supplies.

Pages 24-26: Deposition of John W. Burgess, February 28, 1860, a farmer on the Nome Cult Farm. Discusses his belief that the Indians are forced to kill stock for food as the stock eats their former food sources. Also the resentment some citizens have for the farm and the military - he feels if it were not for the military the farm would not survive. Discusses the type of treatment the Indians receive on the farm and the types of food stuffs they produce. Also the inducement of squaws to leave farm by whites. Also he feels some Indians kill stock for revenge for mistreatment by some whites. Also Lt. Dillon's treatment of law breakers and suspected law breakers.

Pages 26-28: Deposition of Laurence Battaile, February 28, 1860 - Tells of stock losses due to Indians; manner of attacking an Indian camp. He is an employee of the Nome Cult Reservation. Indians ask him to verify a dead animal and ask to be allowed to eat it. In November of 1858, a rancher complained to Captain Storm of depredations by Reservation Indians to his stock. Called Indians out of houses, picked 20 who were accused, who began to run, fired on them, eight shot and four or five hung. The murder of an Indian named Bob; his belief that the whole Yukia tribe could be gathered to the Reservation and with proper treatment would remain there; child stealing.

Pages 28-29: Deposition of H. H. Buckles, February 23, 1860 - "Since the disbanding of the company, Captain Jarboe told me that his company had killed more Indians than any other expedition... he stated that they had killed about two hundred; he told me previous to attacking the camp, he usually sent in messengers to endear to treat with them peaceably, and upon their refusal so to do, he attacked them; but when possible, spared the women and children; and that he sometimes gave blankets and clothing to prisoners and sent them as peace messengers to their tribe, directing the prisoners to tell their tribe that he would treat them all so if they would come in, and that the prisoners so sent seldom returned."
Pages 29-31: Deposition of J. C. Hastings, March 13, 1860 - Has stock in Eden Valley in the care of Hall. Lost some stock; found Hall was retaliating on Indians; dismissed Hall and removed stock to another's care; his vaquero was attacked by Indians; complained to Lt. Dillon but then to Governor Weller, asking him to commission Jarboe and a company of volunteers.

Pages 31-33: Deposition of William J. Hildreth, February 24, 1860 - Keeps stock for Hastings in Eden Valley. Tells of loss of stock by Lawson, by Hastings and himself. Pursuit of Indians to 3 1/2 miles from reservation. Found Indians skinning a steer. Fired at them but they escaped, but he raised a company to follow them. Killed 17; Jarboe was hit but not seriously. Speaker lead party. They took one man, four women, and three infants prisoner. Through an interpreter, they found the man and his tribe had killed much stock, would kill more, and threatened the lives of whites. The man was court-martialed and shot, and the others were sent to the reservation. In their rancheria they found evidence of the remains of stock. He was a member of Jarboe's company. Long Valley expedition - killed two men and took 30 prisoners; sent them to the Mendocino Reservation. Jarboe treated prisoners kindly, even tending to their wounds himself.

Page 34: Deposition of Martin Corbitt, February 27, 1860 - Tells of his stock losses and aid from Lt. Dillon in capturing suspected Indians. Three admitted it but escaped. On other expeditions where 35-40 Indians were killed. Need a company in the valley as he tells the U. S. troops are no protection to the whites. He has seen Indians pull down fences so squaws could get over them easier. He has sent them back to put them up. Also, Indians have pulled down fences to let cattle onto the reserve. Has not asked help from the troops because he "did not think they punished the Indians enough."

Pages 34-36: Deposition of Charles H. Eberle, February 22, 1860 - Magistrate in Round Valley. Tells of killing of Mr. Mantel in detail - John McDaniel; and John Bland. The later, he goes into great detail about the capture of the supposed murderer and the outcome. The lack of Lt. Dillon to give protection to the citizens of the area. Presumes Jarboe acted according to his instructions. Several times he brought in prisoners. Never saw cruelty to his prisoners. Believes Indians are liable to renew their depredations. Advises U. S. troops to be removed. Says citizens won't interfere with the officers of the reservation, and the Indians would be more peaceable.

Pages 36-38: Deposition of S. P. Storms, February 26, 1860 - Former supervisor of Nome Cult Farm. Says he was hired by Col. Henley to establish the farm, tells of the early history of the farm and Indian stock depredations. In July of 1856 Indians attacked the farm, but the settlers helped them fight. He tells the whole valley should have been set aside for the Indians because as the area was settled, the normal subsistence of the Indians from the valley was curtailed. Under proper management the valley could have sustained 2500 Indians. More money and supplies must be provided to feed the Indians so they can be maintained on the reservation. The army would not do anything to protect the whites from the Indians as they were there to protect the Indians from whites. Mountain Indians kill stock that ranges in their area for spite.

Pages 38-40: Deposition of G. W. Henley, February 27, 1860 - In partnership with Storms for horses. Lost horses to Indians. Indian reported a group of Indians on the Eel River had eight hogs belonging to his brother. Men attacked the rancheria and killed 2-6 Indian males, and others escaped. Found heads and carcasses of stolen hogs in the camp. He drew up the statement requesting Governor Weller to allow a company of men to be raised to protect stock and citizens. Contracted to supply Jarboe's company. U. S. troops have been of no benefit to settlers, seem "perfectly indifferent to the depredations of the Indians." Had an Indian boy who had been raised by Storms and who wanted to go with Henley. Boy went to the reservation for doctoring then returned to Henley. Captain Reed ordered his return to the reservation. He nley refused. Reed, Lt. Dillon, and 18 men surrounded my place and demaned the "boy - he was not there so they did not take him."

Pages 41-44: Deposition of H. L. Hall, February, 1860 - In the fall of 1858, over 100 Indians
camped peacefully near his cabin in Eden Valley. He lost stock, but not by them. He and three others went into a rancheria of 18-20. Ran when they saw whites, who fired, killing 8-10. Found evidence of their stock raids. McDonald reported as killed by Indians. Asked Lt. Dillon for protection for stock. "He told me he wished the Indians would kill all the stock in Eden and Round Valleys." He and five men went out to punish Indians. At one place they killed 8 Indian males but found no evidence. Found a camp with parts of beehives and 3-4 squaws and 3-4 children. Took prisoners but could not make trip to the valley, so they were left on trail. Killed squaws because they refused to go further. Put infants out of misery and a girl because of stubbornness, took boy to the valley. Tells of stock losses to Indians. Asked for protection and received 4-5 men. Asked them to help him go after some stolen stock, but they were under orders not to leave the house nor to fight Indians unless they attacked the house. They pursued Indian to a canyon where they attacked them, killing 10-12, one a woman. Raided camp and poisoned meat they found. Jarboe's company (was a member) went on expeditions against Indians and shot squaw "by mistake." Attacked a camp of 30 who returned fire, wounding Jarboe, 10-12 Indians killed. Took eight prisoners, one a man who was court-martialed and shot. Others sent to Nome Cult Reserve. Describes other expeditions on which a total of 5 were killed. He estimates that 30-40 were killed while he was with the company. Says Jarboe exercised no cruelty toward his prisoners.

Pages 44-46: Deposition of Thomas B. Henley, February 26, 1860 - Tells of lost stock, the commission of Jarboe and his company. T. B. Henley raised a group of men to go to the middle of Eel River after Indians who were killing stock. Met three squaws as they neared camp, who dropped baskets of horse meat and ran. They attacked the camp, killing 5-6 Indians. The rest escaped. Found much evidence of killed stock in the camp. Took some evidence to Major Johnson at the reservation and told him of their activities. He agreed that the Indians had been killing stock and "did not say anything by way of disapproval of our acts."

Page 46:  Deposition of George J. Clarke, March 4, 1860 - Perser of the steamboat Petaluma. In October of 1859 was hunting in Round Valley and rented Jarboe's camp. In it was a building which housed 16 Indian prisoners, mostly squaws. Were provided with abundant supplies of flour and meat. Jarboe's conduct was "uniformly kind" towards prisoners. Jarboe discharged a man who allowed another man of the company to have intercourse with a young squaw. He (Jarboe) would not allow any children to be taking from the camp, even for a good price.

Page 47:  Deposition of S. P. Storms, resumed February 28, 1860 - Concerning Indians who worked for him and whom he had raised and cared for. They were ordered turned into the reservation. He said they were free to go if they wanted, but he would not force them. While four of them were with a white man moving a pack train with several thousand dollars worth of merchandise belonging to Storms, they were taken by representatives of the reservation. Storms heard of it and stopped them as they returned to the reservation, and asked his men if they wanted to go with him or to the reservation. Two wanted to go with him and one was too frightened. Later, one of them went to the reservation because his squaw was being detained there.

Page 48:  Deposition of Charles H. Bourne, resumed February 28, 1860 - Verifies Storms claim of having raised Indian children and feeding and clothing them at his own expense. Bland came to his ranch to ask his Indians to help in locating the Indians who raided his cabin. Bourne's Indians did not know and directed Bland to the reservation, where there was an Indian who could help him. This Indian left with Bland and returned ten days later, alone. Suspecting something was wrong, Bourne and Eberle arrested him. He said Bland had gone on with two other Indians when he (the Indian) got sore feet and couldn't go on. Only knew of one squaw being shot, and it was by accident.

Pages 48-50: Deposition of Dryden Laycock, February 25, 1860 - Depredations on stock by Indians. First campaign by whites was made in 1856 against the Indians have have continued since. Average of Indians killed per trip was 50-60, took some prisoners to reservation,
frequently turned out two to three times per week. Campaigns made against Mountain Indians, who were mostly guilty of depredations. Mantel killed by Indians while he was crossing a stream. Body counts of dead animals due to Indians. Formation of volunteer corps. He refused to be its captin. Not a member of Jarboe's Company. Names wild Indian tribes numbering ten thousand. Complains of inactivity of federal troops at reserve. Failure to act on citizens' petitions. Since depredations began, nien white men have been killed. Indians now commit depredations and run to Lt. Dillon for protection from whites.

Pages 51-52: Deposition of Benjamin Arthur, February 28, 1860 - Arrived in valley in 1856. Indians killing stock; more Indians killed then because there were more. Gives kill counts of Indians by whites. Discusses treatment of Indians on reservation, the type of work and stock killings by Indians, summer and winter. Was told Jarboe had killed 300 and taken 500 prisoners. Two hunters killed by Ukiah Indians in 1857. He took prisoner five Indians whom he found stealing from him. When one attempted escape the others began to attack him. Results of the fight was that one Indian was shot and the others recaptured. He has no faith in U. S. troops, and gives reasons. Tells of his execution of an Indian he had reason to believe was a thief.

Page 51: Deposition of D. Laycock resumed February 28, 1860 - Indians claimed as workers for Storms but ordered given up to reserve.

Page 53: Deposition of Alonzo Kinsley - Tells of loss of stock; death of a friend by Indians. "I think that this hostility is caused by the natural disposition of the Indians, and not by any aggressive act on the part of the whites; I never saw during my residence there any cruelty or bad treatment on the part of the whites toward the Indians." Saw 3-4 Indians tho had stock remains in their possession. Told of an action taken by U. S. troops against a rancheria, killed all males when they were met with resistance.

Pages 54-55: Deposition of James Tobin - Merchant from San Francisco. Tells of inadequate resources to feed Indians on the reservation. White settlers have had animals killed for food by Indians. When the commanding officer and men came to the valley, he witnessed a quarrel between the officer and the citizens, fued til present. Indians on the reservation "are in want of the actual necessaries of life." 18-20 whites have been killed by Indians; knows of Indians being killed. "It is impossible for the Indians and whites to live together unless the Indians are fed." He has been employed as a special agent by the Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

Pages 56-60: Deposition of Edward Dillon, February 27, 1860 - Discusses his run ins with settlers over treatment of suspected Indian depredators, specifically Mr. Hall. Dillon refused to chastize Indians because of whites suspicions not specifically based on evidence. Jarboe's methods before commission. Management of reservation has been interfered with by citizen on several occasions - discussed. Bland and his treatment of Ukiah squaw and her request to be allowe to remain on the reservation, rather than return to Bland. Other problems discussed.


Pages 62-63: Deposition of Samuel S. Davis, February 21, 1860 - Has lost several head of hogs. Heads with his ear marks have been found in rancherias. He is of the opinion that these depredations are done by both reservation and wild mountain Indians. "... the Indians seem to understand that the U.S. troops are placed here for their protection, and it is very difficult to convince the officers in command of those troops that the Indians are guilty of committing these depredations..."

Pages 63-65: Deposition of Dr. George W. Jeffrees - Had heard of many reports of depredations,
but he only heard of one actually happening, the others were all hearsay. Feels that the amount of cattle killed was exaggerated. Cattle die a lot from disease and starvation, not just by being killed by the Indians. Personally knows of Indians asking to have the carcasses taken to their rancherias. Knows that many times cattle isn't killed because of revenge but for food. Doesn't consider them hostile "but rather as a cowardly, thieving set of vagabonds." Also doesn't feel there is a need for armed services. "I have never heard of these Indians attacking a white man or attacking a residence in the valley." Only knew of one white man killed by Indians, named Bland.

Pages 65-66: Deposition of Charles McLean - employed by Storms. Participated in attacking rancherias and killing Indians. At times killed women, but wanted to get just the men. Didn't take prisoners. Feels the need to get armed forces in the valley to protect the land and people.

Pages 66-67: Deposition of Chesley Vaughn - Known in valley as "Texas." Came to valley with Captain Jarboe's Company as a soldier. Went out on expeditions with Charles McLean, Smith, and Hall. Only killed men, never saw women or children killed. Felt Captain Jarboe treated POWs kindly.

Pages 67-68: Deposition of William Pollard - Stock raiser in Williams Valley. Employed on the reservation as a blacksmith by Col. Henley. Has been around Indians for seven years. Feels it is not necessary to carry a gun but should just in case. Never been attacked himself. Doesn't feel it is necessary for additional armed forces to protect land and citizens, feels there's already enough. Has seen Indians eat cattle but it's usually because the cattle died a natural death, and the Indians ate the carcass. Thinks about 1,000 between west and south forks of the Eel River. Heard Indians say there's no use being good because all that happens is they get killed anyways. Always hears of whites killing Indians, not Indians killing whites.

Pages 68-69: Deposition of John Lawson - Farmer who lived in the valley since 1856. In 1856 lost 20 hogs to Indians. Shot three and took five prisoners. The prisoners were found guilty and hanged. Hasn't been able to stop Indians from killing stock. Didn't know Bland was working on the reservation. Didn't know settlers asked for aid. Doesn't feel valley needs protection. Thought troops were brought in to protect the Indians. Doesn't feel the problem any worse or any better. Hasn't seen anyone pull the fence down or destroy the land. Will leave valley if paid for his stock.

Pages 69-70: Deposition of George E. White - Stock raiser. Lived in valley for two years. Has always lost cattle, hogs, and horses. Estimates the loss at $5-10,000. Ill feelings between citizens and Commander. Met Major Johnson. Johnson told him that if he kills any Indians he will have to arrest him. Feels that due to this the Indians go and commit a lot of depredations, because they know they won't be killed. Army is only causing more problems in the valley. Feels army should be there to protect the settlers and land, and not the Indians. Ukiah tribe is the worse. Thinks that the whole valley together has damages of about $150,000.

Pages 70-71: Deposition of James M. Wilsey - Stock raiser. Lived three years in the valley. Two years ago he lost 25-50 heads of cows, steers, and calves. Believes most were killed by Indians. Has never kept Indians on his land by force. Armed force is needed for protection of the land and settlers. But doesn't feel forces have done anything to stop depredations. "I believe the officers and citizens are not generally on good terms."

Pages 71-72: Deposition of B. Newman - Lives in Healdsburg, merchant with Kaskel, Mears, and Co business in Ukiah and Healdsburg. Never heard of a letter being sent to his business from Judge Hastings authorizing Jarboe to purchase goods on account of stay in Healdsburg most of the time, visits three to four times a year. Tried to find a letter but couldn't. Cohen quit or was fired a month ago.

Pages 71-72: Deposition of Issac W. Shanon - Farmer. Been in valley since 1857. Has a lot of
stock. Not much has been killed. But did have some oxen killed. Indians told him Captain Weimen and Buchard Sam (Indians from the reservation) killed them. Didn't even know Indians were killing stock. Has never been attacked by the Ukiahs but has the Wylackees. Ukiahs say the Wylackees are killing the cattle. Admits killing Indians. Considers Ukiahs thieves. Doesn't know of any problems on the reservations. Feels there's enough armed forces in the area. Bad feelings between troops and armed forces. Also feels the Indians have been abused.

Pages 73-74: Deposition of Jackson Farley - Farmer, has been in the valley for three years. First stock killed in the valley were his three horses and one cow. Had other stock killed at various times. Gets a party together to get the Indians. Has lost mostly horses. One was offered for $500. Figures he's lost about $3,000 of stock. Organized a company under his command, about 46 men. Frazier is first Lieutenant. Only calls company out when stock is killed. Thinks has killed 150-200 and taken 22 prisoners. The Tartars and Ukiahs are the ones that kill the stock. Citizens deserve protection.

Pages 74-75: Deposition of Jeremiah Lambert - Stock raiser who has been in the valley for two years. Believes that nine horses were killed by Indians, worth $450. Belongs to Captain Farley's company. Went out with the company three times; found two horses in a rancheria and killed "several" Indians. Feels it is necessary for protection of settlers and land.

Page 75: Depositions of C. J. Small, J. H. Hildreth, John A. Anderson, J. D. Hawkins, and Jose Marta - Persued Indians taht supposedly killed some cattle. Followed signs that took them to camp, but there weren't any Indians. So they went to the nearest rancheria. They attacked the rancheria, killed two men, wounded three. One was a woman "who was shot accidentally." Found remains of horses.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753); 3 pages long
Abstract: Order calling for a company of volunteers for the protection of Klamath, Humboldt, and Trinity Counties from Indians. April 10, 1856, order countermanded upon information recieved from agent from county.

Abstract: Reviews laws of citizenship; 1. Citizenship - Treaty of Queretaro - decendants of persons living in territory acquired from Mexico, 2. Indians born in California - absence of tribal organization or recognition by the U.S., 3. Citizenship by birth - subject to jurisdiction of U.S., 4. Indian tribes recognized by the U.S. as seperate communities, 5. Civilized Indian living seperate from tribe-citizenship under Dawes Act, 6. Acts not amounting to tribal recognitions. Ethan Anderson, petitioner, was denied the right to register to vote by Shafter Mathews, County Clerk of Lake County. The court opinion reviews the laws of citizenship for persons under ther Treaty of Guadapule Hidalgo, especially Indians born in California who resided under no tribal organization nor within any tribe recognized by the U.S.. Anderson's ancestors were of a non-recognized tribe, yet were native born at the time of the treaty, which by agreement, made them citizens of the U.S. unless otherwise declared within the subsequent year. He was married under state law and was employed by a farmer which set his residence seperate and apart from any tribe; which under the Dawes Act of 1887 makes him a citizen of the U.S. Decision of the court - "let a writ of mandate issue as prayed for.'

Abstract: IAC; Industrial Accident Commission of the State of California.
John Mack, and Indian teamster employed by Herb H. Francisco received injuries on the job on
April 13, 1921. He filed for total disability on November 28, 1921 - one month past the filing deadline for awards. Councils for Francisco were appealing for a review and annulment of the award previously granted by IAC to John Mack on the grounds that he was at no time completely disabled or bedridden, and that he was not incompetent merely because he was an Indian and did not understand the 6 month filing limit but rather had been educated in public schools through the 7th grade and was fluent in English. His tribal affiliation was also unknown, which was under the case of Anderson v. Mathews 174 Cal 537, distinguished him as being a U.S. citizen under the jurisdiction exemptions and privileges under such laws. This proved that he was not "incompetent" or "illiterate" he must be held to the restrictions stated in the Workman's Compensation Act, one of which was the requirement he must file for disability within six months from the date of his injuries. In the opinion of the court, the lapse of seven and a half months between the date of injuries and the filing of his application deprives the Commission of jurisdiction to grant an award. The order is annulled.

1430. ———. "People Vs. Bray." 1894.

Abstract: Criminal Law - Selling Liquor to Indians - citizens - construction of Penal Code Sec 397 (a) forbids sale or giving of liquor to Indians of full blood without reference to the question whether they have or have not adopted the habits of civilization or separated themselves from tribal relations or have become citizens of the United States.

ID - Constitutional Law
ID - General law - Uniform Operation
ID - Privileges of Imunities of Citizenship
ID - Restriction of sale of intoxicating liquor.

The people, respondent vs. William Bray, appellant was a case heard in Sonoma County. The defendant was convicted of selling intoxicating liquor to a full blooded Indian, Mary Smith, in violation of the Penal code, section 397. J. M. Thompson and R. L. thompson, councils for the defendant, attempted to appeal the case on the grounds that section 197 was discriminatory in that all citizens of the United States are entitled to the same privileges, and by an act of Congress approved February 8, 1887, "every Indian born within the territorial limits of the United States who has voluntarily taken up such residence... whether said Indian has been or not, by birth or otherwise, a member of any tribe of Indians within the territorial limits of the United States" is entitled to the rights and privileges of all citizens.

The appeal was denied, as in the opinion of the court, restrictive statutes such as Section 397 are exercised in view of the general good of the public. "Indians, as a class are not refined and civilized" as the white race is and are "less subject to moral restraint and therefore... more liable to be dangerous to themselves or others when under the influence of intoxicating liquors." Judgement and order affirmed.


Notes: see also <http://sshl.ucsd.edu/brown/Piper.htm>

Abstract: The codes and laws reviewed were: (1) School law - enjoyment of educational privileges extended by state - nature of rights. (2) I.D. - Education of children - obligation of the state. (3) I.D. - Education of children - state affair. (4) I.D. - citizens of the state - color or racial differences - baseness of separate schools - violation of 14th Amendment of federal Constitution. (5) I.D. - establishment of separate schools for Indians - constitutional law. (6) I.D. - exclusion of Indian child from public school absence of separate school - constitutional law. (7) I.D. - compulsory educational law - constitutional privileges of all citizens.

Alice Piper, a female Indian of 15 years, was excluded from attendance from the Big Pine School District of Inyo County because of her race. Both she and her parents were U.S. citizens with no tribal affiliation. Under the forementioned laws, a child of tax-paying parents cannot be excluded from attending school because she is a person of Indian blood. Writ of mandate granted.
Notes: Red Bluff Union High School  
Abstract: Page 5: "A Tour with the Assessor," Beacon, June 2, 1858 - "The reservation is in flourishing condition; they have about 1200 acres of grain, and take it in labor, it is the best crop of grain I ever saw in the country. "The Indians are very healthy... there are about 1200 on the reserve."

Pages 44-45: "The Indian Again," the Shasta Courier, December 3, 1854 - An article expressing their disgust of the terrible condition the Indians are living in. "We ask then, for the sake of these suffering Indians, whose unhappy condition appeals so earnestly to the government for assistance, as well as in the name of the whites, that they Indian agents take some action in regard to this matter at once."

Pages 46-47: "Lo' the Poor Indian," the Shasta Courier, January 5, 1855 - The newspaper is protesting that there are Indians starving with $300,000 and wagons full of provisions in the hands of Col. Henley. His reply was "my authority, however, goes no further than to remove and subsist Indians on reservations selected for that purpose. I have no authority to feed them in their present location."

Page 48: "New Reservation," the Shasta Courier, May 26, 1855 - Col. Henley, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, visiting Ft. Reading to find a location for a reservation somewhere in Cow Creek or Pitt River country. "If possible the Indians should be placed outside the white settlements."

Page 49: "Indian Superintendent," the Shasta Courier, December 25, 1858 - Col. T. J. Henley is to be "turned out of office" because of swinglding the government of $5000. A man swore he sold Henley $11,000 worth of materials, he signed a voucher in blank, Henley later filled in $6,000 was purchased. The Shasta Courier believes Mr. Nugent will be appointed.

Pages 63-64: "Outrages in Tehama County," Beacon, October 9, 1862 - Due to many problems, the Indians have been committing depredations on cattle in order to survive. For this reason, both the settlers and the Indians have decided the best thing to do was for the Indians to leave the reservation and go to their old haunts. After the Indians left an agent's employee tried to stop them by calling in the army. They were called in to recapture Hat Creeks. On October 4, 1862, a part of the command went to the farm of Col. Washington and to the rancheria - no one went to the farm house - they went directly to the rancheria, to demand Indian women for the use of prostitution.

Abstract: Page 60: Fort Gaston, Captain E. Underwood, 4th Inf., 1 company, 1 commissioned officer. 47E mon duty, 11 E Mon extra on daily duty, 4 under arrest or in confinement. Total EM 62, 2 officer, 4 EM about, all within the department. Fort Ter-waw [sic] 1st Lt. George Crook, comdg. 4th Inf., 1 company, 3 commercial officers. 47EM on duty, 4 on extra or daily duty, 1 sick, 1 in arrest or confinement, total EM 53; 1EM absent on duty within the Department; Fort Crook, Captain John Adams, 1st drag. and 6th Inf., 2 companies, 3 officers for duty, 64EM for duty, 28EM on extra or daily duty, 53EM sick, 5 arrest or confinement. 5 EM absent within the Department; Fort Humboldt, Captain C.S. Lovell, 6th Inf., 1 company, 3 officers, 37EM for duty, 8 EM extra or daily duty, 6 sick, total 51, Comm. officers absent within the Department; Fort Bragg, Captain T. Hendrickson, 6th Inf., 1 company for duty, total 2, 33EM for duty, 10 on extra or daily duty, 14 sick, 5 arrest or confinement, total 62. 19EM absent within the Department.

Page 61: Dragoon Bridge, Honey Lake Valley, 2d Lt. E. R. Warner, 3d Art. detachment, 3d art. 1 officer for duty. 12EM for duty, total 19, no explanation concerning others.
Page 62: names commanding officer and gives total EM and aggregate EM, Fort Terwaw, 55, 57; Fort Gaston, 66, 69; Fort Crook, 107, 110; Fort Humboldt, 51-57; Fort Bragg, 81, 83; Page 63 Dragoon Bridge, 19, 20.

1434. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War, 1861.*
Abstract: Page 61: Fort Bragg, Captain T. Hendrickson, 6th Inf., one company, 2 officers for duty, total 2, 33 enlisted men for duty, 10 on extra or daily duty, 14 sicj, 5 under arrest or in confinement. Total enlisted men 62. 19 enlisted men within the department. Dragoon Bridge, Honey Lake Valley. 2nd Lt. E.R. Warner, 3d Artillery. Detachment of 3d Artillery. 1 officer for duty, 12 enlisted men for duty. Total 19. No explanation concerning the discrepancy.

1435. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War, 1861.*
Abstract: Page 32: Fort Gaston, 1st Lt. J. B. Collins, Co. B., 4th Inf., 1 officer, 48EM duty, 12EM on extra or daily duty, 3EM sick, total 63; 1 officer, 1 EM absent within the Department; Fort Ter-waw, Captain L.C. Hunt, Co. "C", 4th Inf., 1 company, 1 comm. off., 1 officer absent within report; Fort Crook, Lt. J. H. Kelloff, Co. "F", 1st Drag. 1 company, 2 officers, 30 EM duty, 9 on extra or daily duty, 5 sick, total 44, 4EM absent within the Department, 2 officers absent without the department; Fort Humboldt, Captain C.S. Lovell, Co. "B", 6th Inf., 1 company, 3 officers, 55EM for duty, 11 on extra or daily duty, 6 sick, 2 arrest or confined. Total 74. 1 officer. 4EM absent within department; Fort Gaston, 1st Lt. J. B. Collins, Co. "B", 4th Inf., 1 comm. officer, 48 EM for duty, 12 extra or daily duty, 3 sick, total 63, 1 officer and 1 EM absent within the Department; Fort Bragg, 1st Lt. O. H. Moore, Co. "D", 6th Inf., 2 officer for duty, 53EM for duty, 6 extra or daily duty, 8 sick, 1 arrest or confined, total 68. 1 EM absent duty within Department. 2 officers absent without the Department.

Page 34: 2 Captains, 2 subalterns, 1 hospital steward, 4 sergeants, 2 privates. Total Enlisted men, 64, 66agg. Return of the Department of the Pacific, gives for same posts, name of Co. ad statistics of officers and EM. Breaks down EM; Fort Ter-waw, 1 captain, 1 subaltern, 4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 2 musicians, 54 privates, Toatal 64, aggregate 66; Fort Crook, 1 medical officer, 1 captain, 2 subalterns, 4 officers total, 4 sergeants, 2 musicians, 1 hospital steward, 1 artificer, farrier or beksmith, 40 privates, Total EM 48, aggregate 52; Fort Humboldt, 1 medical officer, 1 captain, 2 subaltern, total 4; 1 hospital steward, 4 sergeants, 2 corporals, 2 music. 2 art of farrier or beksmith, privates, total EM 78, 82 aggregate; Fort Gaston, 2 captains, 2 subalterns, 1 hospital steward, 40 privates, 2 corporal, total 53 privates, total EM 64, 66 aggregate; Fort Bragg, 2 Captains, 4 subalterns, 4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 2 musicians, 59 privates, 69 total EM, aggregate 82.

Page 367: Fort Crook - 7 servicable horses

1436. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War, 1861.*
Abstract: Page 32: Fort Bragg, 1st Lt. O. H. Moore, Co. D, 6th Inf. 2 officer for duty; 53 enlisted men for duty. 6 enlisted men daily or extra duty; 8 enlisted men sick, 1 under arrest or confined. Total 68, 1 enlisted man absent on duty within the department; 2 officers absent without the department.

Page 34: 2 captains, 4 subalterns, 4 sgts, 4 cpls, 2 musicians, 59 privates, 69 total enlisted men. Aggregate 82.

1437. Camp, Charles L. "Kit Carson in California, With Extracts From His Own Story." *California Historical Society Quarterly* vol 1, no 2 (1922).
Notes: pages 111-151
Abstract: Page 127: The Fremont Party, with Carson as guide, stopped at Peter Lawson's on the
Sacramento to get outfitted for homeward trip. While there some Americans settled in the neighborhood came to say there were 1,000 Indians prepared to attack the settlement. Fremont's party and some Americans that lived near attacked the Indian encampment, killing and scattering the Indians.

Pages 129-138: Carson describes an Indian attack on May 9 near Klamath Lake, after Lt. Gillespie, USMC, had reached Fremont bearing the news of war between the U. S. and Mexico. Fremont had, according to Carson, previously expressed himself as "having but poor faith in Klamath Indians."

1438. Campbell, Dr. John. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 1 December 1853.
Abstract: Letter from Asst. Surg. Campbell to Townsend. Refusal of Col. Wright to transmit the within communication and of accompanying paper drives me to necessity of transmitting them directly to HQ, Pacific Division, and request that you will forward same thru HQ of the Army to the Sec. of War.

Letter from Nelson H. Davis to Dr. J. Campbell, Asst. Surg. November 24, 1853. Davis of opinion that General Orders No. 20, April 20, 1851, does not apply to the QM employees this post, either in spirit or letter. Its intent was to furnish medicine to medical attendance to citizen employees in situation which excluded the practicability of employing other than surgeons and asst. surg. of the Army. This is a different situation. we are in a well settler communith with readily obtainable medical service. Employees here are paid highest rates of wages, in this section of country. We have not reduced their pay to compensate for free medical attention. When hired, the QM employees did not expect free medical service, and they have cheerfully paid for such service. They get medical service from you more cheaply and more conviently than by employing an outside physician.

Letter from Dr. R.N. Slack, Shasta, CA. to Asst. Surg. Campbell, November 28, 1853. The distance from my place of residence to the fort is not beyond ordinary distance of travel for physicians in this section of country. If called, I would most certainly have visited the fort. This is all I can say, for I have nothing of the law defining rules and regulations of army officers.

Letter from Campbell to Wright, November 29, 1853. Acknowledge receipt thru you of General Hitchcock's approval of your decision concerning medical attendance upon QM employees. I do not look upon it as a final settlement of question. As the regulation question emanated from Sec. of War I demand that the case be laid before him for his interpretation and adjudic. Gen. Hitchcock says the request refers to vicinity of post and not to 15 or 20 miles from physician. This may make it harder to employ citizens at a post. The regulations cover only posts where other medical aid cannot be obtained. It requires only that they be obtainable, not that they be obtainable readily or without difficulty. A physician lives at Cottonwood, not more than 12 miles distant. Route is by fire road and government ferry. In California farming or mining districts that is not too far for a physician to travel. Post not in middle of howling wilderness which makes travel dangerous without escort. Numerous farming population about us. We are within two or three hours travel of the large and busy town of Shasta. A highway traversed by two lines of stages is within four miles of us. On this road numerous wagons carry supplies to Shasta for a large part of northern California. As for Indians, only a few peacable diggers remain. Roads in all directions are as safe to travel as streets of Washington. A mail rider goes to Cottonwood every morning. He can get mediciane or summon physician. To Cottonwood involves a ferry, but except when the river is swollen this is no barrier. There are both the government fefrry and a private ferry. Not difficult to employ citizens here. Captain Miller has been overun with applicants. His employees were hired before subject of gratitutions medical care came up. They paid me my moderate fee without complaint, appreciating the convenience. Says Captain Miller did not raise the issue while he and Campbell were friendly. Campbell says Miller's employees are better paid at $75 per month than people working outside at $50 or $60, who must pay for medical care. Campbell says Miller pays contractors more than justified for services. Gives but brief notice for bids. Lays in large stock of hay without a deq. mo... it. 50 tons already ruined by rain. Says Miller employs useless hands. He employees three men to man the QM storehouse,
while one suffices for the Commissary storehouse. He built an unwieldy ferry at twice the cost of a good boat running 100 yards from it and hires two men to take charge of it when one is sufficient for every other boat on the river. He pays these men $75 and a ration, amounting to $1800 per year, when the private boat proprietor would be willing to do the Government ferrying for $1000 per year. At that much government freight does not pass over on the government ferry. All of it should. He has a large number of government mules and wagons, yet every pound of public freight is drawn by private wagons from point of debarkation on the river. He pays three men $75 per month each and rations to cook for his employees. He has about his house a man paid as messenger whose chief duty consists of blacking boots and other menial work for Miller and his employees. He is either willfully wasting public funds or is incompetent. Miller asserts that free medical care is necessary for econ. hiring of civilian employees, but his own actions disprove his words.

Paragraph 177 of the regulations restricts to company officers the right of taking soldiers for servant. Says Wright retains as personal servant a soldier of a company now at Humboldt Bay. Regulations nowhere says you are entitled to use a public horse, one purchased for your use by Captain Miller. Yet you have drawn commutation for the commutation for all the horse allowed you by law. You could scarcely have been motivated by jealousy of a fellow officer earning a little more than his salary by practicing his profession. You may have forgotten that last winter you made a handsome sum out of these very employees. You may return for rations, some of which occurred before you returned to this post. You ordered your commissary to issue them. Then, when the river had risen and the roads were impossible, the time arrival when the employees would have been entitled to rations from the commissary, you issued an order that the employees had ben furnished with rations from the comissary. As provisions could not be obtained elsewhere, your rations were in demand. The QM then purchases your rations. He carries them on his rolls as drawing one dollar per day more than their former pay. The additional dollar is paid over to you by the QM. Thus you received one dollar per rations instead of the 20 cents allowed you on your pay accounts. The Government pays this dollar. After having drawn your own rations you soon after refused to sign returns for officer's rations, tho before that mountaining they are entitled by law to draw them. Having disposed of your about 900 rations to the employees you again permit them to draw from the commissary. By bringing your authority as CO to bear in most unheard manner upon your private interests you realized twice as much from the employee as I did in practicing my profession. I cite this to show you may sometimes be mistaken in your interpretation of regulations and what justice is. Asks ruling by Sec. of War.

Had Lt. Davis been in command, the ruling would have been different. See Davis' letter. His opinion is that of every other officer at the post except your and Captain Miller. Letter from Wright to Townsend, AAG, HQ, Pacific Division, November 26, 1853. Encloses charges against Asst. Surg. John Campbell and requests that General court martial be assembled for his trial. Sens copy of last communication to Wright, dated November 25. On receipt Wright placed him on arrest I should have most willingly complied with recommendats contained in No. 209, of the General Regulations of 1841, but the matter of the case but such was such that I could not for a moment consent that the officer should wear his sword. I shall be compelled in meantime to his civilian physician until an Army surg. can be sent here. Campbell's letter to Wright, November 25, 1853. Has just received by mouth of your Adjut. order to proceed to hospital to prescribe for an employee of Captain Miller. Said employee has already presented himself to me with a book in which his name was written, and I declined to prescribe for him without request in writing by Captain Miller. Declines to prescribe for any employee without such request in writing. Campbell does not look upon opinion of General Hitchcock in matter of medical attendance upon employees as a final decision. In a few days I will transmit to Sec. of War for decision in matter. From him eman. the regulation in question. Convinced of justice of his portion as he is, C will not attend Captain Miller's employees, unless by his request to do so he renders himself responsible for payment of my bills in case matter decided in his favor. As for issuing medicine for these men, I have your order so to do, and will issue whatever medicines they ask for. As for personal services, until Sec. of War decides and I will give them only on terms above stated. Has tried to avoid clash with Wright. Yielded to Captain Miller demands, but now will yield no farther justice to self. Miller trying to make him
and his steward append. of QM Department. He brags about triumphs over Campbell. Wright fails to reprimand him. Agitation of this matter due to personal ill feeling to to myself. Will obey only decision of Sec. of War.

1439. Campbell, Loreita. "Etna- From Mule Train to Copter."1965. checked, CSU Chico - Meriam Library. Notes: Published in Etna, CA by Eschscholtzia Parlor no. 12, Native Daughters of the Golden West Abstract: This pamphlet give a history of Etna in Siskiyou county, CA. Pages16-17: Gives the Karok Indians encounters with white settlers in Etna. Articles gives some beliefs of Indian (Karok) of white men. The information of this short article comes from Karok named "Old Man Ruffy," who is thought to be 115.

1440. ———. "Indian Massacre." Siskiyou Pioneer vol 4, no 1 (1968). Notes: pages 76-77 Abstract: Summer of 1873 in the Ball Mountains, a supply pack train was headed to give supplies to the troops pursuing the Modoc Indians, following the killing of General Canby by Captain Jack (Modoc Indian) at a peace party. They camped on Ball Mountain and were attacked the next morning by Sukita warriors, part of Captain Jack's tribe. Everyone of the whites perished except James Campbell. He escaped, but returned when it was safe to the camp. He buried the dead and made his way to a military post, where he reported the incident.

1441. Campbell, Reita M. ""Old Man" Ruffy and Early Scott Valley." Siskiyou Pioneer Vol. 1, No. 1 (1947). Abstract: Pages 24-26: Ruffy was a Klamath River Indian of the Karok Tribe. His tribe moved to Scott Valley from Somes Bar. Unfortunately for the Indian their land was taken by the white men who killed them. These white men were the trappers. They came and went for several years taking furs and not paying the Indians. One year the white men built cabins. This triggered the Indians, built up anxiety and they attacked the white men and drove them out of the valley. The whites came back and built a fort near the present sight of Fort Jones. They killed many Indians and suppressed the problem. He states "white man no good, Kill all deer, catch all the fish. Indian no got anything anymore."

1442. Campbell, Reita S. "Leon and Mary Souey." Siskiyou Pioneer vol 3, no 5 (1962). Notes: pages 151-154 Abstract: Modoc outbreak time. Mary Souey lived near Etna and her husband was stationed at Fort Jones. One day Indians appeared at the door of her house and said they were going to kill her and the children. She didn't panic and tricked the Indian into giving her his gun. She then threatened to shoot them and the Indians left foolishly.

1443. Canby, Major E. R. S. Letter to Kingsbury, Major J. J. B., 5 May 1845. Notes: RG 393. Records of U.S. Army Continental Commands. Pacific Divison. Letter Received 1849-1853. Box 1. D-18/K2. Abstract: Letter from Canby to Major J.J.B. Kingsbury, May 5, 1845, AAG, HQ, 10th Military Department. Instruction for establishment of military post in vicinity of Sutter's Fort. Primary objective "...will be the prevention of difficulties between the Americans and the Indians of that neighborhood. These difficulties resulting fro malleged outrages by the Indians have been followed by serious aggressions on the part of the whites, which if not prevented by the speedy interposition of some controlling force will result in the most serious consequences." Requests that Kingsbury invested with full discretionary power to act as the best interests of the service and the country may acquire. He is to prevent, as far as possible, unauthorized interference with the Indians, by the whites. He is to advise Indians to remain quiet in "pursuit of their ordinary occupations and when aggrieved to make their complaints through their agent to the proper authorities; that any attempt to revenge themselves for any real or fancied injury will not be permitted and that offenders in every instance will be sought out and severely punished." If Indians to commit outrages, he is to require the Indian to deliver up the offenders. If not done promptly, the tribe or the rancheria will be held responsible. Site for camp to be selected with
reference to health, wood, and water, and convenience to the landing place for supplies. Is to report on possible positions for military post in vicinity of Sutter's or higher up on the Sacramento River. It to grant furloughs as soon as command is established along with any other reasonable indulgence that may in your estimation have a tendency to prevent desertions."

1444. Letter to Kingsbury, Major J. J. B., 5 May 1849.
Notes: D-18/K-2.1-6.
Abstract: Letter from Brevet Major E.R.S. Canby, AAG, HQ, 10 Military Department, to Major J.J.B. Kingsbury. Primary objective in establishing your cr. wic. Sutter's Fort will be prev. difficult resulting from alleged outrages by Indians, which have been followed by serious aggressions on part of whites, which if not previous by interposition of controlling force will result in most serious consequence. Nature of these difficulties more fully expl. by reports of Indian Agent that Dist., copies herewith from you. Comdg., Gen. direct you use all measures under your control to affect this objecting and consider yourself vested with full discretionary power to act as best interest of service and country may require. Unauthorized interference with Indian by whites, must if possible be prevented. Indians thru agent will receive assuarances of protection if then conduct merits it. Will be advised to remain quiet in pursuit of ordnence occupation and when aggrement to make complaints thru Agent to proper authority. No attempt to avenge themselves for real or fancied injury will be permitted. Offenders in every instance will be sought and severely punished. If any outrages be committed, you will require that offenders be delivered up, if not done promptly, you will hold entire tribe or rancheria responsible.
Position you may occupy for your camp should be careful sch. for health, wood, water, and conven. to landing place for supplies.
Gen. desires that you collect report info useful in selecting position for military post at Sutter's or higher up on the Sacramento, indicating resources of country no Indians, their disposition towards Americans.
As soon as your command is established you are authorized to grant furloughs and other reasonable indulgences that may in your estimation tend to prevent desertion.
Endeavor to secure public property for loss by paying liberally under provisions of Division Orders No. 5, the Non-commissioned men in charge of it.
Your command will be reinforced on arrival of transports Mary and Adeline by another company.

1445. Letter to Kingsbury, Major J. J. B., 3 September 1849.
Kingsbury was still encamped at Sutterville. Says the Commanding General will hold Kingsbury responsible for failure to comply promptly, and for any consequence that may result therefrom.
Directs immediately acknowledge receipt of this communication and report reasons for failure this far to comply. Says Major Allen is authorized to turn over to Kingsbury four wagons sent to Sacramento City for transportation of supplies to emigrants on overland route.

1446. Letter to Allen, Major R., 3 September 1849.
Letters Received 1849-1865. Box 1. D-47. 1-8.
Abstract: Letter from E.R.S. Canby, AAG, 10th Military Department to Major R. Allen, Asst. Quartermaster. Benicia, September 3, 1849. Commanding General has directed that 8 wagons, teams, and harness, completer as soon as possible to Sacramento City for removal of Major Kingsbury's command to his new stations "on or near the Feather River." Four of the wagons will be turned over to him. Remainder at disposal of Major Allen for forwarding supplies to meet the emigrants coming by the overland route. Directs Major Allen to fill any requisitions for supplies Major Kingsbury might need at his new station. Kingsbury was verbally instructed by General Riley to make immediately requisitions for any supplies he might need at his new station. General direction that you forward them with as little delay as possible.
1447. ———. Letter to Derby, Lieutenant George Horatio, 5 September 1849.
Notes: RG 395 Pacific Division. Letters Received. 1849-1853. Box 1.
Headquarters 10 Military Depot, Monterey. Far West. Major Kingsbury, 2d Inf., was instructed from Division Headquarters on 10 July last, to establish his command at Johnson's Rancho on Bear Creek and to "lay of [sic] a reservation of one mile square dc." You will accordingly, after joining Major K. proceed to survey and mark out this Reservation and are authorized to call on Major K. for any assistance you may require for this purpose. 2 copies of map of reservation will be made, one for the post, the other transm. to Department Headquarters.
Comanding General has learned unofficially that Major K. has been authorized by General Smith to set any point on or near the Feather River that for may deem preferable to that Indian in his instr. above referred to. You are directed to give assistance and enable him to make this seleetion.
You are to make sketch of country you examine for this purpose and submit information with regard to resources, means of communication, number of Indians, distinguish between tame of Ranchos and wild Indians of Sierra, comp. adv. of different functions for military posts with portions refered to healthy locations. Resources useful to military, such as forage, building materials, grazing, etc.
After completing duties with Major K. make exam of valley of Sacramento mouth of Feather to about 39 degrees, 20 "", or mouth of Butter River. Not detailed report, but re gen. and military resources of the area.
Supposed you can obtain necessary instruments at Benicia, but if not you are authorized to purchase. If without funds, make early estimate so Comdg. General can make arrangements to supply you.
You authorize for employ 3 assistants at average wage of country and to purchase necessary houses and pack animals.

1448. ———. Letter to Kingsbury, Major J. J. B., 20 September 1849.
Abstract: Letter Canby to Major J.J.B. Kingsbury, September 20, 1849. Directs him to consider himself in a state of arrest and to proceed to San Francisco. He is to turn over immediately his command to Captain Day command of your "K" battalion, and to Captain Westcott command of his company. Is to repair immediately to Presidio of San Francisco, and to report arrival at that place by letters.

1449. ———. Letter to McKinstry, Major J., 22 September 1849.
Notes: RG 393 Pacific Division, Letters Received 1849-1853. Box 1. 1-10. D-61-1.
Abstract: Letter from Major E. R. S. Canby to Major J. McKinstry, Asst. Quartermaster, U. S. G., Monterey. Directions for furnishing quarters and supplies for post on upper Sacramento River. Your most important as connected with your assignment to command of 2d Infantry. Now on upper Sacramento will be provision of temporary quarters to shelter that command during ensuing winter. Comdg. General intends that arrangements made for this purpose be of "the most temporary character" limited to cover absolutly essential for health of troops during rainy season. It supposed that platforms on which tents can be pitched, elevated 2 or 3 feet above ground, covered and enclosed with rough boards, or waterproof canvas, properly ventaled and warmed, furnish the most economic and suitable based upon these. Building materials, except adobe for chimmneys, must be furnished almost entirely for depots on the coast. If you require anything which for supplying from other points. The present delay you are authorized to make 1st estimate to Major Allen. All subreq. estimate to this office.

1450. ———. Letter to Day, Captain Hannibal, 23 September 1849.
Notes: RG 393. Records of the Army Continental Commands. Letters Received 1849-1865. D63-1
McKinstry also asks that Day report on occurrences of interest that may have transpired in neighborhood of post.

1451. ———. Letter to Seawall, Major W., 24 September 1849.
Abstract: Letter from Brevet Major E. R. S. Canby to Major W. Seawall, 2nd Inf., September 24, 1849. Directs Seawall to give attention at once to establishment of weekly express from Benicia to San Jose. It will be under command of your Regimental Post Quartermaster. The General desires that the QM of the command of the 2nd Inf., now on upper Sacramento River, be supplied by Regimental QM, with any supplies which cannot be furnished by the Department QM.

Abstract: Canby to Captain A. J. Smith, 1st Dragoons, October 25, 1849. Directing him to proceed with his troops to scene of murder of Captain Warner, T. E., for purpose of apprehending and chastising the perpetrators. Smith is to take his trooper and those men recently transferred to Co. E, if they are still with Smith. Comdg. General will instruct Lt. Sturgis and his troops of 1st Dragoon to meet Smith at Captain Day's camp on Bear Creek. If individual murderers cannot be secured, "hold the tribe or band to which they belonged responsible and implicit upon it such punishment as will not readily be forgotten. Smith was Comdg. Officer at Sonoma.

See attached map of Sacramento Valley from the American river to Butte Creek. [By Lt. George H. Derby] This map should be reproduced to appear as part of the Far West Story.

Notes: pages 142-150
Abstract: Page 141: Description of Digger Indians lounging in town, living off white man's bounty.

Abstract: Pages 367-369: Description of Camp Wright and Illustrations of the Fort.

Abstract: Page 125: Andy Kelsey and Charles Stone and Stone and Shirland secured use of land claimed by Salvador Vallejo, purchasing his remaining stock. Sit. just west of of a cross creek from present Kelseyville. Their work was done by Indians proceed without pay and rations and treatment given them far short of that given them when working for the Spaniards. Complaining, Indians got only harder tasks and whippings for them dissatisfied. Trouble began to brew. Indians helped themselves to what they could find and killed cattle for food. Stone and K relaying, then incr. danger, ... Indians to store their weapons in the loft of their house.

Page 126: In Spring 1848, 126 Indians became aggressive and numbers of them gathered and besieged the two white men in their house. Were rescued by a relief party, but learned no lessons of forbearance and pacification with the Indians.

Page 127: Spring of 1849 Indians enlisted in Kelsey scheme to Lake Co. Hunger, Malaria, and other diseases, prevention and Indian enemies accounted for the rest. Indians said Kelsey blood shall pay. Bank found it more profitable to sell expeditions supplies than to prospect.

Page 128: Stone and Andy Kelson remained in Lake Co. Their conduct became even more outrageous. Sport to shoot at Indians to make them jump and lash helpless Indians to amuse then white friends. With the vaqueros, she poured water into their loaded guns. Next morning some of
the Indians made a charge upon the house. Kelsey was killed outright. Stone tried to hide in clump of willows but was killed by Indians with a rock-blow to the head. Soldiers under Lyon came over Howell Mountain, via Pope and Coyote Valley. A number of volunteers joined the soldiers. Part of the soldiers, with the cannon, proceeded in boats up the lake. The others road up the west side of lake rendezvous was at Robinson's Point, south of the island (not Bloody Island). During the night, part of the detachment went by land around head of lake with the cannon, approaching nearest point on north side. In morning the latter fired a few rifle shots to attract attention. Bullets failed to carry to the island. Indians feared, but meanwhile men in boats came up on opposite side and at signal, the cannon opened fire. Cannister shot plowed thru the suprised Indians, killing and wounding many. Panic-stricken Indians rushed to south side of island, where upon line of infantry in ... attempted to swim to mainland.

Page 129: Little doubt that a hundred Indians were killed or drowned in the engagement. Soldiers proceeded over the mountains to Potter and Ukiah valley, engaging in were found in various sections of the county in comparatively recent years.


Abstract: 1856: Potter Brothers and families setteled in coast range of Mendocino County - Potter Valley, "a conquest without resistance, followed by dependency without servitude. Captain John Be-lo-kia and his tribe welcomed the whites as a superior race, and his legitimate owness of the soil." The two articles relate the white - Indian relationships is this valley in great detail. Articles are illustrated with sketches of various Indians by Grace Hudson.

Pages 146-154: Description of what Indians will eat of white food and of preparation of catapillar stew, fish - worms, and wild clover. Pinole Indianbread of acorns and tar weed described Buckeyes eaten also. Tells of sick Indians healing by dance and fire of Shaman. Describes funeral in detail. (page 154 has picture of medicine man) Authors friendship with John the Indian basis of article. Story of settling in Potter Valley, Mendocino County. First visitor Capt. John, chief of tribe. Indians ragged dress described and his ability as humorists adopted a white family and took name, "Indian John Mewhinney." Would visit daily for meal and whatever handouts could obtain. Indians always home before sundown. Tells of John divorcing older wife for younger and wife killing baby. Author never saw Indian punish children.

Pages389-399: Story of kidnapped Indian children - farmed out to white families instead of returned to Indian parents. Parents killed. Children treated like performing dogs. Indians ordered to reservation but struck out for hills. Little Lake Valley residents, opposed to Indians, killed those who escaped from reservation. Indians adopted white families for protection. Some treaties well, most forces to work for no pay and little food. Indian pulled by rope, both arms dislocated comletely, for not working. A white boy threw stones at Indian women and killed baby on mother's back. Gratitude not known sentiment of Mendocino Indians. More kindnesses would have been given Indians had they been more grateful. Indians would not give names to whites and ended up being given names to match physical characteristics. Rumors of Indian uprising to avenge kindapping of children ended with whites killing 6 Indians at Redwood Valley. Most of indentured Indian chldren died of consumption, some were well treated during illness, many were not. One locked out of house during storm. One left in strange Indian camp and poisoned.

Page 392: A "Quail" picture of naked Indian boy.


Notes: pages 292-296

Abstract: The story of negro man and Indian women's happily married life together (Fact or Fiction?). Reflects attitude of "good" minority folk being generous, unassuming, poor, etc.
Carr, Lieutenant M. T. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 30 September 1858.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 1. 2-3. C-110.
Abstract: Letter from Carr to MacKall, AAG, Fort Crook. Letter accompanied charges of
desertion against Private Charles D. Stiles, Henry A. Williams, and Michael Cunningham of "A"
company, 1st Dragoon. Requests General court martial be ordered to commence at this post.
There are now six deserters discipline unless deserters are punished by General court martial.
Encloses charges and specifications against the three men. Private Henry A. Williams, deserted
August 14 and absent until apprehended and returned August 17, 1858. Private Michael
Cunningham.

Carson, Mrs. A. Thankful. "Captured by the Mill Creek Indians - The Capture of the Sam Lewis Children
Notes: pages 3-15; printed by Butte County Historical Society in Oroville, CA
Abstract: Cover picture of Thankful Lewis Carson. Biographical excerpt from Mansfield's "Butte
County History." Reprint of booklet "Captured by the Mill Creek Indians."
Chapter One: Journey from Missouri to California

Chapter Two: Indians hostile to white settlers. Discusses killings and depredations by Indians.
Whites attacked by Indians in early 60's. Twelve year old boy buried alive. Sheepheeder Hayes
shot in arm. Mrs. Moody and two children escaped 15-20 Indians who pillaged their ranch.

Chapter Three: They captured the three Lewis children as they returned from school, July 5,
1863. Brother Jimmy 11, Johnny 6, Thankful 9, walked five miles to school. They stopped for a
drink at Berry Canyon, on Little Dry Creek, 12 miles north-east of Oroville. There the oldest boy
was shot dead and stoned. Ten Indians in group. The Indians then headed north with the two
captives. "They could speak good English." The children thus talked to the Indians.

Chapter Four: They continued and crossed Neal Road to Nance Canyon. They slept and in the
morning the boy could go no farther. They took him to the woods and returned alone, but said
they had not killed him. They told of burning me when they reached camp. They set my dress on
fire and banged me with a stick to show me how they would torture me. Begged Indians to let
me go, teased me and refused.

Chapter Five: Indians took aim but did not shoot a boy (Tom Bunnell) galloping by on horse.

Chapter Six: They crossed Little Chico Creek and Humboldt Road, then made their way up the
hills. Between Little and Big Chico Creeks they shot a steer and skinned it. Made moccasins and
offered her a pair, but she was afraid they would cut her feet off. Gave Indians her gold earrings
when they threatened to tear them out. One Indian followed her around with his knife,
threatening to kill her. They ate, swam, and continued.

Page 8-9: Picture of Thankful Lewis Carson's family and self.

Chapter Seven: She and the Indian carrying her fell behind. She begged the Indian walking with
her to let her rest. He agreed but said he's kill her if she moved. He went ahead and she made her
escape. They followed but she hid well. They passed by and left. She then ran 1 1/2 miles to the
Thomasson's Ranch to safety and told them of the Indian capture and escape.

Chapter Eight: Page 11, picture of Thankful and Mrs. Thomasson. The parents learn of their
children's experience, their activities in search of missing children.

Chapter Nine: A posse went out for the Indians. Girl was able to guide them to younger
brother's corpse. Body was found and buried. The next day the other boy was found and
buried.

295
Chapters 10-11: Many Indians killed after. Mr. Lewis and father killed two Indians in Chico.

Notes: pages 67-69
Abstract: Page 69: Indian Peggy would come to town (1879-1880, Yreka) with a mob of children begging for anything wanted in the rancheria. The townspeople were always kind and generous to Peggy and she never begged in vain.

After much delay occasioned by various causes. I arrived here yesterday. Captain Warner arrived two days earlier and was having meat prepared for crossing the mountains. Lateness of season has made it advisable that he proceed in advance. Accordingly, I directed Lt. Gardner with sufficient party, to accompany him. The escort will be mounted and provided with 60 days subsistence on pack mules. His party will start in two or three days. I shall very soon follow with rest of party of the supplies. We are about six miles from base of mountains. I have had to send back 26 sick men and have lost three by desertions since leaving Sutter. After taking from the remainder Captain W's escort and the muleteers, it leaves 15-20 men for my party for duty. Though small, I consider this number sufficient, I shall push forward some, 100 miles into the mountains. No exertion has been spent on my part in forwarding the objects of the expedition. There are five prospects for its success. After establish my party in the mountains, awaiting these Captain W's return, I respectfully request that the Gen. Comdg. will give me the option of returning or not. P.S. August 30 Captain W's a party left yesterday for the mountains and encamped two miles from here. I shall follow tomorrow with 60 of best animals in my camp, which has no cripples. I shall probably be obliged to send back for part of my supplies, which I shall leave at Lawson's. Lt. Gardner and 14 men picked men, all mounted, accompanied Captain W.

Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received, 1849-53. Box 1.
Abstract: Letter from Casey to Lt. Col. J. Hooker, AAG, 3d Division, Sonoma, October 27, 1849.
Re: Exploring expedition in which Captain Warner lost his life. Though still feeble from sickness I shall, for the information of Gen. Comdg. endeavors to give an account of the late exploration party as far as I was concerned. On 30 July I received orders to take command of Captain Warner's escort. 2 August I left for Sacramento, which was designated the fitting out place. I found the transportation provided to be inadequate, but resolved to take it as it was, for other transportation couldn't have been provided in time. Unfortunately, the Mexican Muleteers ran off thirty citizens then hired as Muleteers also cleared out. I could not replace them expect at exhorbant wages. I then directed that an equivalent number of soldiers be employed as packers. After reaching Lawson's {Lassen's} on August 2 on upper Sacramento River. I had to send back 23 men because of sickness. By then three men had deserted. Captain W. had reached Lawson's a day or two earlier and was busy drying meat. It being late in the season, both of us thought it best to organize a light party to proceed at once. Captain W. then questioned me for men and animals. I granted all for which he applied. I left Lawson's on 31 August, the day after Captain W.. I went into the mountains with the supplies, going as far as possible in order to furnish him supplies as needed. On arriving at head of Deer Creek, 53 miles from valley, Lt. Gardner and 14 men of Captain W's escort were taken with fevers and remained there. Captain W. replaced them with emigrants and proceeded. Meanwhile I proceeded slowly into the mountains, my men being constantly sick. On arrival at Dear Creek, I became sick my self with violent fever. All the officers and all but two or three men were also sick. I lay ill 24 days. In meantime news of Captain W's death reached me along with news that Mr. Willaimson was returning by same route.
On October 8, I began slowly to return to the valley, having engaged emigrants to transport the sick. At Lawson's I left the subsistence stores on hand for Lt. Williamson's use. I arrived at Benicia 25 October 25 (a perfect moving hospital) I learned that Lt. W. had already reached Benicia. From about 85 officers and men for left Sacramento City, only two escaped sickness. Contains clearing from Alta California re: Warner death.

Abstract: Chapter 21: Liquidating the Indians - covers such topics as wars and massacres, (specifically the Modoc War, pg. 323-325), the reservation systems and the decline in population. Other points of reference to the California Indian are: rejected treaties (pg. 325-326), and belatedly befriended (pg. 329-342).

Abstract: Account of Ishi's discovery, his past, and what happened to him in a white world.

Notes: Reprinted: Volcano, CA; California Traveler, 1970  
Abstract: Describes the tribes in yuba and Sutter counties; Col. J.J. Warner's account; The Scourge of 1833; General Bidwell's description of its effects; Theory regarding its contradiction; division of the Indians of California; Adam Johnson's report; and the culture of the tribes (pg 24-27). A short article describing an attack on the Yuba City Indians in 1851 can be found on page 124, col. 3.

Page 38,79: This sketch explains that the post was abandoned in May 1852, at which time the troops, about 40 men of Co. E, 1st Infantry, under the command of Lt. Nelson H. Davis, were ordered to establish what became Fort Reading at the north end of the Sacramento Valley. A public sale of the extra stores of the post was held on May 1, 1852. An auction sale of damaged subsistence stores, insitting pricipally of breadstuffs had been held at Fort Far Weat in 1850. ("Auction Sales," Sacramento Transcript. November 4, 1850, Page 1/3; November 5, 1850, page 3/1.)

Page 79: Ousley's Bar. (Just above Sand Flat, which was 10 miles above Marysville on Yuba River named after Dr. Ousley of Mo. who mined and practiced medicine.

Abstract: Page 12: Col. J. J. Warner, in 1832, with the Ewing Party, while on a trapping expedition on the banks of the Sacramento River saw hundreds and hundreds of happy, healthy Indians - very productive - but, on their return to that area, the Ewing Party found the valley de-populated, large numbers of skulls and dead bones - with cries of the dying mingled with the wails of the bereaved - a violent type of "remittent fever" had overcome them. General Bidwell said it was small-pox, probably contracted from the trappers of the Hudson Bay Co. This disease swept down the valley of the Sacramento and up that of the San Joaquin - it's fatality among the Indians was probably in great measure owing to the treatment of the sick, which was to "give them a hot air bath in their sweat houses and then immerse them in water - the immersion was soon followed by death. Mr. Claude Chana reports that a woman in his employ states that the Hudson Bay Co. desired to get the Indians out of the valley as they interfered with their trapping and in order to accomplish their end, sent them clothing inoculated with small-pox disease. Trappers verified her statement. The author does not believe the story.

Page15:  ... (from the author) The race is a thing of the past; the villages which dotted the banks of the rivers are razed to the ground, and nearly all traces of their existance are obliterated. Most of the aborigines have gone to the happy hunting grounds, those remaining being scattered among the hills and settlements, possessing no tribal relations or village organizations.
The following message was sent after a skirmish to the Indian chiefs Weima, Buckler, Roolel, and others by Thomas J. Green, Major General, First Division, California Militia. "Your people have been murdering ours, robbing their wagons and burning their homes. We have made war upon you, killed your men and taken prisoners your women and children. We send you this plain talk by one of your grandmothers. When you cease to rob and murder our people we will cease to make war upon you, and then you can come in and get your women and children, who will be taken care of in the meantime. If you wish peace come down to Johnson's old ranch... and report to Captain Hoyt - who will protect you until your great Father shall speak. Thomas J. Green reported that a few persons have monopolized much of the labor of the Indians by giving them a calico shirt per week and the most indifferent food. He felt this was not only wrong but was disgraceful. He asks to have justice extended to them.

1467. Chandler, J. G. 3 November 1891.
Abstract: 3rd Endorsement, J.G. Chandler, Deputy QM Gen., U.S.A., Chief QM., Department of California. Respectfully ret. to Post QM thru Co., Fort Bidwell. Communicate of September 15, 1891, from this office required that number of groves on plat should correspond with number reported on lists of interim required by Par. 593, AR. It is presumed that the plat enclosed is of the Post Cemetery maintained by the U.S. Explain is requested as to why three of the four sections of the cemetery are apparently reserved for citizens and as to number interments therein. Is entire cemetery surrounded by picket fence. 5th Endorsement, 2nd Lt. N.F. McClure, AAQM, Fort Bidwell, November 9, 1891. From information obtained from old residents of this place it is learned that a portion of Section I on enclosed plat comprised original post cemetery that citizens in vicinity buried their deceased therein, that in 1882 cemetery enlarged to present capacity and entire cemetery was surrounded by picket fence as indic. on enclosed plat. Section 1 AB by Government. Sections 2,3,4 BCDE by citizens and when fence was completed all citizens with relatives in original post cemetery (section 1) removed them to sections 2,3,4, authorized for so doing not known. Records this office exhibit that an expenditure of $103.77 was authorized for repairs of cemetery fence per letter, Department of California, June 20, 1882. Number of citizens intered in sections 2,3,4 are as follows:
Section 2 - 22
Section 3- 10
Section 4 - 15
Total 47

Abstract: Refers to Lt. William Warner, General Sherman's friend, who lost his life while on a reconnaissance in northeastern California and southern Oregon. Says that some of the residents of Suprise Valley believe that the Indian question is so far settled that it is no longer necessary to garrison Fort Bidwell. Others say that the past should be maintained because of central location for overseeing many semicivilized tribes, and it is so far from other military posts that sufficient force could not be brought here in sufficient time in case of trouble. Notes that the post is well equipped, the climate is excellent. Its gardens, timber lands and water, supply make it relatively inexpense to maintain. It is an excellent place to buy and train cavalry horses and to drill, men and horses in the craft of the mountaineer, which is brought into play when restraining hostile Indians. On the other hand, Chief Lee Winnemucca thinks the government should establish an Indian school in the fort's buildings. Chief Lee Winnemucca concurs with "George," a man of local influence, that Interior Department should establish a school at Fort Bidwell. "It seems to be the opinion of a part of the citizens, and most of the officers, that the Indian question is so far settled that it is no longer necessary to garrison the fort. Other citizens affirm that Captain Bailey made a report of this
nature to the war Department in 1878, recommending the discontinuance of the past, as the Indians were all peaceable and the question settled. In three weeks he had to follow his own Indians off to the Bannock war. Some say the post should be maintained because of its central location from any tribes who are not more civilized and that it is so far from other military posts that no force could be brought here in reasonable time in case of trouble. Officers in favor of retaining the post cite its excellent equipment, its healthy climate, low cost of living, gardens, parade and target grounds, its timber lands and water supply. It is an excellent place to buy and train cavalry horses and to drill men and horses in the craft of the mountaineer, which is brought into play when restraining hostile Indians. Some officers have recommended increasing the garrison from one company to four, to drill for field work and camp life in the mountains. Post was built for two companies and is now garrisoned by one. Original buildings of logs, and some of them are still available. The Government can try an Indian school here with "very little additional cost for the plant to begin with."

Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. A.B. Chapman to Major W.W. MacKall, Honey Lake Valley, May 16, 1860. Acknowledge receipt of letter in reference to his movement, etc. I ahve first arrived here 3 1/2 o'clock B.M. and have first received your dispatch. I have 30 men with men, and six with my wagons, which I left this morning and made a forced march to this place in consequence of hearing some reports of Indians. Will be almost impossible to get my wagons here. I had before leaving abandoned half the loads, yet was as much as my column could do to advance on account of the mud. I will send an express to Captain Adams tonight with your communication and ask more men.

Notes: This book is also in the Shasta county library in Redding, CA
Abstract: This book gives the early history of many towns in Shasta County, and has advertisements for businesses in Shasta Co. Indian -white encounters described in the beginning of the book and in a chapter on Indians in Shasta.
Page 7: 1849, Indians helping Major Reading in mining operations.
Page 10: 1850, Whites were battling Indians on the west side of the North Fork of Cottonwood Creek.
Page 16: 1851, Describes Indians assisting white settlers to find mines.
Pages 34-35: 1860, Description of Shasta Indian gambling, poverty among Indians in Upper Sacramento area, and an incidence of a Indian shooting a white for $2.50.
Pages 129-131: Describes authors blatant bias - Indians "more like hogs than human beings."
Page 130: 1864-1866, Description of the murders of William Allen family, Mrs. Jones near Copper city and Mrs. Dersch near Millville, by Indians.
Page 135: 1862, Describes Chas. young family settling the Fall River Valley and the troubles they had with Pitt River Indians.
Page 144: 1849, Gold miners were attacked by Indians at Churn Creek.
Page 150: An overview of "difficulties with Indians" in Shasta county area.
Notes: pages 79-183
Abstract: Indians on northern coast encouraged in warfare by the Russian company in Bodega Bay. Ten whites endeavor to settle at Port Orford and meet Indian opposition. In June of 1851, whites fight from summit of Battle Rock. Use cannon, killing eight Indians and wounding many. After seven days of hostilities, the whites escaped. At time of Rogue River War, and Indian Enos was lynched at Battle Rock, after court set him free.

Abstract: Pages 15-17: White settlers who settled at Round Valley area.
Pages 18-19: General George Crook and problems he had to deal with, Indians versus Whites.
Pages 20-21: Readings of historian Rockwell Hunt - John Bidwell and his works with Indians.
Pages 22-24: Different accounts of the interactions between Indians and whites. Briefly looks at different laws in 1850 and 1855.
Pages 24-25: Reservation plan for Concow and Wintun originally was to be located on east side of Sacramento River near Reading, but the treaty was never ratified (1851). Years later when reservations were becoming established "on coast near modern Ft. Bragg and near Henleyville on west side of valley also a farm was established at Round Valley in 1856, two years later made a reservation." From 1858-1859 army scoured the mountains in valley and coast ranges, killing more than 100 Indians. Concow went to Nome Lackee (Henleyville) and some went to Nome Cult (Round Valley). Sampson Grant, an elder chief, recalls being removed to Round Valley when he was a young boy. He remembers the Indians that couldn't make the march were killed.
Page 26: Problems at Nome Cult with white settlers of 1858-1859. Winter of 1858-1859 Indians, including women and children, slaughtered by whites "who had settled under official authority, and most of the derived their support either from actual or indirect connection with the reservation." The story behind it says the Indians had stolen cattle and the white men came on to the reservation and started shooting senselessly about killing and maiming all sexes. After the shooting the white men found out the Indians hadn't stolen the cattle after all. [Note on bottom of card: "Article is not very detailed, and I feel very generalized and misconceived!!!"]
Page 27: Settlers that were first to settle in Northern California. First white men Frnak and Pierce Asbill discovered Round Valley in April 1854. Met Samuel Kelsey on the way. Both parties entered the area and attacked a village of Yuki Indians, killing 40 of them. Same month, George White, George Hudspeth, Dr. Atkinson, James White, Caluin White entered the valley. In 1856 Thomas Henley, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for California established a farm for raising cattle. Two years later the reservation was established. The place was called Nome Cul, in Wintun it mean West Tribe. In 1857 there were an estimated 19 men in the valley, including the people on the farm.
Pages 28-31: Evacuates the Round Valley reservation system.
Pages 31-32: Summary of an article printed in October 1858 of "Hutchings California Magazine."

Abstract: A description of the Hoopa life on the reservation, their industriousness in farming but also condemns the practice of same to sell them liquor and change their hard earned money into broken bones from accidents they have while driving home drunk.
1474. ———. Letter to Taber, Cornelia, 12 February 1907, California Historical Society Library. Abstract: Describes baskets made by the Indians in his area, and a dance they held.


1476. Chesnut, Victor King. Plants Used by the Indians of Mendocino County. Fort Bragg, CA: Government Printing Office, 1902. Notes: 408 pages Abstract: Tells of various plants used by Indians of California - the ways they were used for treating illnesses and the tribes that used them. Tribes include Yuki, Pomo, and Yokia, Klamath, etc.


1478. Citizens of Bidwell. Letter to Gordon, Colonel D. S., 30 January 1890. Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-133. Abstract: Letter from the citizens of Bidwell to Colonel D.S. Gordon, U.S.A. The citizens of Fort Bidwell wish to thank the officers and soldiers of the Fort for their timely and efficient service which they so hereby rendered at fire on Wednesday morning, January 29.

1479. Citizens of Bishop Creek. Letter to Irwin, Governor William, 8 September 1877, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library. Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753) Abstract: Regarding the white inhabitants of Bishop Creek and Round Valley in Inyo County being threatened by hostile Indians.

1480. Citizens of Butte county. "James Y. McDuffy, Esq., Supt. of Indian Affairs for California."1859. Abstract: This is a petition of Butte county citizens asking the Supt. to not force the Indians in Butte county to go to the reservation, that the Indians were needed in mining and farming.


   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: "Petition for arms and munitions of war for purposes of defense against raids of Indians."

   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento
   Abstract: Petition signed by 63 citizens of Humboldt County asking Governor Weller for aid against Indians in Humboldt, Trinity, and Klamath.

1486. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Petition signed by 136 Humboldt County citizens, urging the governor to keep the volunteers active in Indian control.

1487. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., January 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Petition signed by 19 Humboldt County citizens urging the governor to keep the volunteers active in Indian control.

   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Committee of nine citizens sending a letter/petition to the governor in relation to Indian difficulties in Klamath County. In May of 1852, a miner was killed by Indians on the Salmon River. White dealings with Indians after the killing are related. Indians were told to surrender the Indians who had killed the miner. Indians said they would do so but instead hid them. Indian villages attacked and destroyed, one Indian killed and two wounded. Whites wish for government assistance.

   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Petition of Klamath County citizens for arms and an order from the governor for the same.

1490. ———. 8 March 1854, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Affadavit from four citizens concerning Indian hostilities in Klamath County. Necessary to hire men for protection.

1491. ———. 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: 24 names of Klamath citizens and company's on voucher for payment for 1856 Expedition expenses.
1492. ———. Letter to Johnson, Governor J. Neely, 10 January 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Petition to the governor to call out a volunteer company for the protection of Crescent City area from Indian hostilities.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Petition for calling up one company of volunteers for protection of citizens from warring Indians.

1494. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 24 September 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Petition to the governor by 54 citizens that aid be sent to deal with hostile Indians and that the governor listen to the county's representative, Captain D. H. Snyder.

1495. ———. "Petition to the California Assembly and Senate for Compensation of Edward H. Burns for Services in the Rouge River Indian Uprising."1857. checked, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: February 1856 there was a massacre of a number of persons near the mouth of the Rogue River, and the entire destruction of the settlement on Gold Beach by a large party of Indians, and that they were advancing rapidly towards Crescent City and the neighboring settlements. The citizens of Crescent City thought it very necessary and asked the governor of the state for arms and ammunition. Compensation was met for E. H. Burns and three crewmen who took the message to Sacramento.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: 28 Long Valley citizens petition the governor for additional volunteers under Jarboe to protect their valley from escaping Indians.

1497. Citizens of Mendocino and Napa Counties. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 8 October 1861, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding deprivations committed by Indians in Long Valley. Asking for assistance.

1498. Citizens of Nome Cult Valley. Letter to "Sir" (Governor Weller), 10 June 1859.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the States Archives, Sacramento.
Abstract: Petition of citizens of Nome Cult Valley asking to organize a volunteer army to protect them from Indians. The citizens state that the U.S. troops there only incite further depredations by the Indians.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12. 1-266.R-6.
Abstract: Petition to Comdg. Officer, Department of the Pacific, to have a company of Dragoons stationed at that place. From the Citizens of Red Bluff, addressed to General Clarke. Mountains northeast portion of our country is the locality from which its inhabitants are principally supplied with lumber. Lumbering gives employment to numerous laboreres, many of whom are permanent residents with families. The valley east of the Sacramento River and at foot these mountains settled by many of our most enterprising and wealthy citizens, farmers and stock raisers. For several years these mountain have been infested with tribes of hostile Indians whose
barbarous depredations upon our citizens have been so frequent that we have but two alternatives: 
either drive them from their fastnesses, or abandon a valuable and productive portion of our 
country. Citizens have been murdered and property pillaged. Within past two weeks one citizen 
ruthlessly murdered in our dwelling and two others shot at while engaged in sawing at the mill. 
Our houses, barns, and mills have to be guarded every night to prevent their destruction. All the 
efforts of our citizens to bring the indians to peace terms have been unsuccessful, despite our 
sacrifice of time and money, which we can no longer afford. These tribes have become more 
formidable because of their acquisition of firearms and knowledge of use of them. This locality is 
more than 40 miles from the Indian Reservation. Our citizens need protection of the U.S. Army. 
We now look to the troops under your command for protection which the nature of the case 
requires and humanity and duty command. We respectfully but earnestly ask that a company of 
Dragoons be ordered to Red Bluff, with whom the citizens of this town will gladly cooperate in 
subduing our enemy. Signed by approx. 225 citizens.

1500. Citizens of Round and Eden Valleys. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 24 April 1859, CSU, Chico - 
Meriam Library.
Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant 
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Petition for the raising of a volunteer company to protect the valley residents from 
hostile Azaker Indians. 20 whites reportedly killed, $40,000.00 property damage. Postscript by 
Thomas Henley, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, as to the truth of the petition.

Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant 
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Nine residents of Round Valley petition the governor for the removal of W. S. Jarboe as 
captain of the volunteer company (state established) for protection of settlers against Indians.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant 
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Citizens complaining of hostile attitude and robberies and Shasta and Klamath Indians. 
Miner named Woodmen murdered. Deputy Sheriff Wipple severely wounded. Posse attacked 
and two Indians killed, several wounded. Indians have fled to the mountains. Cattle herds have 
been driven off by the Indians. Citizens desire reimbursement of money expended fighting 
Indians and appearance of troops promised.

1503. ———. Letter to Bigler, Governor John, 22 July 1852, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant 
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Five men signed a letter to the governor on Indian troubles in Siskiyou County. 
Particular Indian-white incidents mentioned. Letter very difficult to read.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant 
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Petition asking for military protection against hostile Indians.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant 
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Reports Indians burning homes and killing settlers near Red Bluff and asks for 
assistance with the problem.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Reports Indians of the eastern border of the county making depredations on the settlers, burning homes, etc. Also asks for state protection.

1507. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 29 May 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: This letter describes in good detail the Indian-white difficulties on the eastern border of Tehama County in 1859. The letter asks that the governor not send troops to protect them but authorize money to organize and arm a volunteer army.

1508. ———. "Petition Filed at Tehama, Tehama County." (1859).
Abstract: The petition calls for the abandonment of the Nome Lackee Reservation.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding arms for protection against the Indians.

1510. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 26 August 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: 72 citizens of Trinity petition Governor Weller for extermination or removal of Redwood Indians who in past five years have killed some 15-20 whites.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Representatives of Union City wish Governor Weller to give General Kibbe the go-ahead on taking local friendly Mad River Indians to a reservation.

1512. Citizens of Union City. 11 September 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Minutes of a public meeting on how to deal with Indian hostilities. Death of white man and other Indian "outrages" discussed. Tax raised for volunteer militia.

1513. ———. Letter to Henley, Thomas J., 16 September 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Indians of Mad River (friendly to Union City) suspected of helping hostile Indians. Union City citizens desire Henley to bring them to a reservation.

1514. Citizens of Yreka. 5 September 1852, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)

1515. ———. Letter to Bigler, Governor John, 7 September 1852, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Wright's letter dated September 2, 1852, and resolutions dated September 5, 1852, enclosed. 15 citizens killed in 20 days. Wish government support for company of volunteers.

Notes: published by the University of New Mexico in New Mexico  

Notes: Published by Oregon Indian Medicine Company of Corry, Pennsylvania.  
Abstract: This Indian medicine company publication of 1884 detail the contribution of Donald McKay, Indian-Scot scout, "good" Indian, chief of the Warm Springs Scouts, also aided the U.S. Army and the volunteer military forces in the subjugation of the Modoc band in 1873. The Warm Springs scouts found and reported locations of Modocs to the Army.

Notes: pages 89-92  
Abstract: 60 years ago, 35 to 50 thousand Indians were at the 21 missions of California. Less than 5,000 are left. listing of mission Indians populations through the years. Property of the missions.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753); published by the Headquarters Depot of California  
Abstract: Clarke desires the governor to read a letter by Lt. Dillon (see Dillon, Edward "Major Sir" March 23, 1859) discussing state of affairs in Round Valley in need of redress.

1520. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 13 May 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: States numbers and locations of troops in Mendocino County, to protect settlers from Indians.

1521. ———. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 20 January 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Refutes Governor Downey's belief that there are Indian hostilities in Round Valley.

1522. ———. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 5 February 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: The general does not see the need to send troops to Round Valley.

1523. ———. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 14 February 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Reports a band of settlers led by Col. Henley killing 11 Indians.

Notes: pages 11-14; printed by Butte County Historical Society in Oroville, CA
Abstract: Page 11: Yana Indians had prominent role in early events of Butte County. Yahi and Yana location extended from Pit River to Rock Creek and from Upper Sacramento valley to the eastern tributaries of the Sacramento River. The Yahi were "isolationists" which contributed to their extinction. (anti-social) They survived hundreds of years before white man's arrival due to their ruggedness of the terrain. Article discusses Ishi and his work with Berkeley from 1911 to 1916.

Yana Indians discussed generally, location, language, population: 1500 in 1770 to 40 in 1932. 

Notes: pages 222-223 
Abstract: Letter from S. A. Clarke. Clarke had written previous article for Overland Monthly 20 years earlier entitled "Klamath Land." He wished to correct impression given in July issue article "Lava Beds Revisited" of Captain Jack as a young chief. Clark states that Captain Jack was not a hereditary chief but was a leader of renegade Indians only and majority of tribe was not hostile. "The Modocs and Klamaths live contented and reasonably prosperous on a reservation that is far too large for their needs and treated kindly. They never had a serious cause for complaint."

Notes: second series. Pages 222-223 
Abstract: Letter to editor... Writer speaks of own knowledge of Captain Jack and companions due to own visit to Lava Beds in 1873. Writer interviewed Modoc chiefs and his information differs with "Lava beds" writer (July 1894 O. Monthly) Clarke has no sympathy for Captain Jack rebellion, or Indians in general.

Notes: pages 548-554 
Abstract: Descriptive narrative of land, includes a few descriptions of the Indians: Klamath head-chief Allen David, Modoc chief Sconchin, War chief Chaloquin. Interviews with Modoc chiefs on Yainax Indian Reservation in Sprague River Valley, southern Oregon. Modoc War monotonous, not even relieved by Captain Jack's capture and the tribes removed to reservation. Klamath Reservation described. Writer watched Indian horse races. Indian women not romantic to author, men more note worthy. Klamath head chief Allen David described - dresses in white fashion, well-blacked boots. Schonchin of Modocs and Chaloquin of Klamaths described. Yainax, spot where Indians met to trade with Fur traders and other Indian tribes. Medicine men came and still come to Crater Lake to commune with Great Spirit.

Abstract: Indians fight to preserve independence. White man steadily betrays and deprives him of land and pushes him back. Recently various organizations have endeavored to save for posterity the folklore.

Chapter 4, pages 17-22: War customs described. Spring of 1851, the second settlement in Del Norte's wilderness by whites. Half of the party were killed by Indians at Wingate's Bar. Eight prospectors attacked an Indian camp, only one Indian escaped. Happy Camp founded. Killings of whites by drunk Indians. Hangings of Indians by whites. In 1854 the first human was hanged by court order of frontier - an Indian named Bill for instigating attacks among rogue Indians. Three more Indians were hung in Crescent City that year for killing a young farmer. A Tolowa Indian was murdered near Burnt Ranch in 1859 by a Smith River Indian. The killer was hung by Tolowa, only known instance of an Indian using hanging. J. M. Peters, a founder of
Crescent City, tells of the Burnt Ranch Indian massacre. Three miners were murdered by Indians and eight Indians were killed in retaliation by whites. Later, 20 more Indians were killed in retaliation, but no women or children. Entire village was destroyed and raid was conducive in bringing treaty of peace with Smith River and Lagoon tribes.

Chapter 10, pages 48-50: Northern California Indians kill men but never women or children. General description of Indians and experiences with Indians of Ida Pleiffer when visited several Indian villages of North 100 years ago. Described how Indians have no resort against white misuse.

Conclusion, pages 53-54: Del Norte Indians no exception to rule that Indians have fought for and lost their independence. In 1853 Del Norte Indians were kicked from home on cliff at Battery Point in Crescent City to marshland below. The culture of the Del Norte tribes is passing with the older members of their people.


Abstract: Page 25: "Observe, then, one prolific source of crime - of violence that can breed further violence." Example given of the abuse given to the Indians. "... on March 16, 1850, a letter appeared in the 'Alta California' mentioning 'an armed body of Americans, who publicly organized themselves in the village of Sonoma, for the avowed purpose of exterminating the Indians in this valley and burning the ranches and lodges where this innocent and laboring people live.' It was said that, on this occasion, ten dead natives were found in a single place."

Notes: pages 157-162
Abstract: Information concerning Yurok tattooing, marriage customs, hunting techniques, and death ceremonies as related by Mrs. Jane Van Stralen, in 1940-1941. Jane was a Yurok Indian who was born at Meta, December 15, 1872.

Abstract: Regarding the "Indian Board in securing from Congress... adequate appropriations for..." Indians in California.

1532. ———. Letter to Hearst, Phoebe Apperson, 20 February 1917.
Abstract: Thanking Mrs. Hearst for a $60 donation to the Indian Board of Cooperation. Enclosed is a copy of the receipt.

1533. ———. Letter to Hearst, Phoebe Apperson, 19 April 1917.
Abstract: This letter advises Mrs. Hearst of the efforts of the Indian Board of Cooperation in securing proper care and aid for indigent Indians in Lake County, to which Mrs. Hearst had donated some financial assistance. Mr. Collett asks for further financial assistance.

1534. ———. 31 January 1919.
Abstract: Letter addressed "Dear Friend." Letter outlining the four goals of the Indian Board of Cooperation for the Indians of California.

1535. ———. Letter to Hearst, Phoebe Apperson, 20 February 1919.
Abstract: Acknowledging $250 that was sent to the Indian Board of Cooperation by Mrs. Hearst. Explains that some of the money was used to get congressional approval for funds for the California Indians.

Notes: pages 135-139

Abstract: A short yet highly enlightening article on the California Indians and their long yet hopeless wait for ratification of their 18 treaties. Collett and his wife, upon learning of the plight of the California Indians, moved to the Colusa Reservation to assist the Indians in their endeavour to educate themselves. Collett reveals the destruction brought to all California Indians by the unkept promises made by the federal government agents. He describes the conditions of the Colusa Reservation upon their arrival and continues on to explain all the improvements made in the living situation, education, and motivation of these Indians. To emphasize his findings, Collett relates numerous stories of state and federal agencies neglecting the California Indians in areas of health, housing, education, and welfare. He describes the disputes between these two agencies as to who's responsibility the Indian was, while the Indians were left unattended. A good concise article for the brief history of the California Indian and white civilization.


Abstract: This essay examines the reactions of the Coast Miwok Indians to Spanish civilization, including the missions, from the 16th -19 th centuries. Evidently these people were not well suited for adjustment to a drastically different culture which demanded almost complete sacrifice of old values and beliefs.


Abstract: Pages 11-12: Maidu first Indians along Butte Creek. Miners found many skeletons along Butte Creek revealing a destructive previous epidemic. Indian customs revealed.


Page 15: Butte Democrat, Diamondville on August 24, 1859 - Unnecessary cowardly attack on Indians. Indians fearing "clean out" attacks are camping close to friendly settlers. This morning 15 Indians were attacked by 25 armed men. Three Indians were wounded. Indians innocent of any crime. Indians were camped a half mile from Centerville. Signed by 58 white men.

Page 16: Weekly Butte Record - Indians have begun indiscriminate slaughter. Richard Morrison, Mrs. Blum, three Lewis children, two murdered by Indians in last week. (Last killings of Indians in Butte Creek Canyon area.)

April 20, 1852 - Indians fought battle at Bidwell Bar on Feather River. 25 were killed. Tatoes, Concows, and Nimshew tribes involved. Indians naked except for breech clothes. (From Daniel Coleman diary.)


Pages 169-170: Arenia Thankful Lewis. Story of the three Lewis children, kidnapping and killing of two boys and escape of the girl from the Indians.


Abstract: This is only one section of the manuscript. Pages 21-25 - This is an excellent description of the influences of the Spanish, Mexican, and "whites" upon the Pomo culture and territory. Some topics discussed include Round Valley reservation, Indians working on white
ranches, antagonism towards whites, the ghost dance, Catholic and Protestant missions, and the Indian service school.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Scotts River Guards send plea to General Kibbe for arms for use against Indians.

Notes: November 30, 1850, Serial Set No. 587.
Abstract: David H. Vinton, Major and Quartermaster, Washington D. C. to "General."
"Sacramento, Post on Bear Creek. Two Companies of infantry to cover themselves by their own labor, with materials to be found in their vicinity."

1542. ———. Report of the Secretary of War. 25 May 1850.
Abstract: Report of Secretary of War. Camp Far West, unhealthful site; letter from Major General Persifor F. Smith to Captain Irvin McDowell, May 25, 1850.
Page 80: "A report from the post at Far West shows it to be so unhealthy, that I will direct its removal up into the mountains, on one of the principal routes across the Sierra Nevada." Malaria was common in the Sacramento Valley then and for many years thereafter.
Page 267: D. H. Vinton, Major and Quartermaster, Washington D.C., March 29, 1850, to "General" "Sacramento, Post on Bear Creek, Two companies of Infantry to cover themselves by their own labor, with materials to be found in their vicinity."

1543. ———. Report of the Secretary of War.
Abstract: (31st Congress, 2d Session, H. Exec. Doc. 1, page 128. serial Set No. 587.) states that Fort Far West needs quarters, storehouses, and other buildings. In the fiscal year ending June 30, 1850, $376.50 was spent, and during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1851, $616.25 was spent for barracks and quarters at Far West. ("Expenditures for Barracks and Quarters, Letter of the Secretary of War." 35th Congress, 2d Session, H. Exec. Doc. 93, Page 17. Serial Set No. 1008.) The rather small amount of money devoted to improvements at Far West can be explained in part by the Army Quartermaster's directive that the troops at Far West were "to cover themselves by their own labor, with materials to be found in their vicinity." (D. H. Vinton, Major)

1544. ———. Report of the Secretary of War 1850.
Abstract: Quartermaster to "General," Sacramento, March 29, 1850. 31st Congress, 2d Session. Senate Exec. Doc. 1, part 2, page 267. A second reason for the apparent reluctance of the Army to invest heavily in Far West is found on page 80 of the source just cited, which states that Far West is in so unhealthful a location that it must be moved "up into the mountains, on one of the principal routes across the Sierra Nevada."

1545. ———. Report of the Secretary of War 1851.
Page 207: Camp Far West, on Bear Creek, Ca. Lt. Davis, Perm, Comdr., 1 company, 2nd Infantry.
Pages 208-209 1 assistant, 2 subalterns, 17 nco. musicians, artificers, 3 comm off total, 20, absent, 1 captain, 1 subaltern, total 22.
Page 226: Th. S. Jesup, Quartermaster General received active measures to improve nuo. on rivers of Texas, Oregon, California in that good turn pike roads be made on prim. routes to important points on these frontiers. Military defense and military power not so dependant on numerous populations, large armies, and great resources, as upon alul. to concentrate them rapidly at points where they are to be employed.

1546. ———. Report of the Secretary of War 1852.
Abstract: Reports from the Pacific Division - California and Oregon, Pages 29-31.

Page 62: Fort Reading, Cow Creek, Upper Sacramento, California. Major and Brevet Col. G. Wright, 1 company, 2nd Infantry. 1 company, 4th Infantry; 2 asst. surg., 1 major, 2 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 1 Brevet 2nd Lt., 101 enlisted men. 7 commissioned aggregate 108, 2 captains absent, 1 subaltern and 1 enlisted man.

Page 88: Fort Reading garrison by one company draws it supplies from Benicia Depot, carried by steamers to Tehama and from thence by public teams to that est. Forage is available in the vicinity and can be purchased more cheaply than by shipping it from Benicia. Troops have erected their own buildings and procured their own wood. Posts on the Trinity and Klamath Rivers have not yet been occupied by the 14th Infantry, which is in contemplation on this fall.
(QM, Pacific Division. O. Cross, Major and Quartermaster)

Page 91: Fort reading, 50 miles from Tehama by land. Cost per ...by land $24. Supplies transported by publication. Cost of transporting by public team calculated by adding price of forage and hire of teamsters together, with probable amount of wear and tear of wagons and harness.

1547. ———. Report of the Secretary of War 1853.
Abstract: Page 41-44(691) B.R. Alden, Captain 4th Infantry, to Adj. Gen. of the Army, dated Yreka, October 18, 1853 on August 7 Alden received petition at my post, Fort Jones, California, from prim. citizens Jacksonville, Oregon, that settlements Jackson County, were threatened by 250 warriors armed with rifles. Several white men killed and the men of the vayle provided with arms. Of the 22 men in his co., 11 were sick report and unable to march. In few hours he packed 25 muskets, 5 carbines, 600 rds. ammunition packed on mules and enrolled volunteers co. of 80 men. With his men and Yreka volunteers had force of 200 at Camp Stewart, 7 miles from Jacksonville. Had not army quartermaster or commissary officer. 164 aug. discovered Indians had disappeared from position near Table Rock. Broken up into small bands to waylay pack trains. Asked Gen. Lane to relieve him of command of the vols. W at relieved on August 20, but between August 16 and 20 had organized a pack train and commissarant. Under Alden command two skirmishes. Lt. Griffin's scouting party with large body of Applegate Indians, scattering of the troops August 11-16 and gallant defense of Lt. Ely's scouting party of 25 men against band of 100 Indians and prompt movement of Captain Goodall and his co. of vols., preceded by small detachment led by Mr. J.D. Cosby and Elijah Heard, to resume to Lt. Ely.

Page 122-123: Position and distribution of troops in 3rd or Pacific Division.
Fort Reading, Major and Brevet Col. G. Wright, 1 co. 2nd Infantry, 1 4th Infantry. 63 enlisted men and 7 officers present, 1 quartermaster, 2 asst. surg., 1 major, 1 1st Lt, 1 2nd Lt. Absent 2 captains, 3 subalterns, and 2 enlisted men.
Fort Jones, Yreka, Siskiyou County, 1st Lt. J.B. Collins. 1 co. 4th Infantry, 1 asst. surg., 1 capt., 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 64 enlisted men, 3 subalterns, 6 enlisted men absent.
Fort Humboldt, Captain and Brevet Lt. Col. R.C. Buchanan, 1 co. 4th Infantry, 1 asst. surg., 1 capt., 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 64 enlisted men, 1 capt., 1 subaltern and 18 enlisted men absent.
Chapter 4, "White Man": 1772-1872, 100 years from first whites to last Indians. Miwok contact minimal prior to 1848. 1841 Bartheson Party first group to cross Sonora Pass. 1844 first covered wagon brought over Sierra Nevada by Townsend Murphy. 1848 gold discovered. In 1770, there were 133,000 California Indians. In 1910, there were 15,850. Penutians dropped from 57,000 to 3,500. Miwok from 9,000 to 700. Both moral and immoral gold seekers greed on Native lack of rights.

Chapter 5, "First Impressions, Lasting Impressions": Bancroft chastised for judging native culture by his own standards, after whites disrupted their lives. A. E. Kroeber sets record straight and Helen H. Jackson's "A Century of Dishonor" saved Indians from extinction and populatized southern California. Hitlbe like Bancroft a prejudiced source of Indian information. Bayard Taylor's 1849 "Eldoredo" account of California visit gives objective information on white-Indian relations. J.M. Hutching "in the Heart of the Sierras" ignores obvious and blames Indian complexities to jealousy.

Variety of quotes pg. 33-34 reflect accepted prejudice- lack of compassion towards Miwok. Kist of current California life texts which reflect the inaccuracies of past prejudiced indian studies. Indian generosity and brotherhood looked on as unprogressive and communistic. Centuries of harmonious living not regarded as a skill.


Abstract: Page 19: Picture of Indian white gold miners.

Conway, William J. "Ranch Chico Indian - The Mechoopda; An Interview by Annie K. Bidwell.".

Abstract: An interview with William J. Conway, one of the Bidwell Indians. He recollects the early days with General Bidwell in areas of: employment, relocation to Round Valley, Mrs. Bidwell's work amongst the Mechoopda, and the medical care provided for the Indians.


Abstract: Pages 11-17, "Indian Wars": Article gives a colorful account of several Indian "wars," one of the early being the Weatherlow attack on the Pit Rivers in 1857, in retaliation for some stolen cattle. He was accompanied by Paiutes. When they returned, they found a battle raging between whites and Washoes at the Washoe camp. This one originated when the Washoes stole potatoes from a man's patch. In 1858, Weatherlow battle with an Indian. Later, when out after a few Indians who stole and butchered a team of oxen, Weatherlow and company captured two Indian men and two Indian women. While they were taking them back, one of the men escaped and was shot after he managed to shoot one of his pursuers. In January 1860, Dexter Denning was killed and his cabin looted. His brother had outraged an Indian at a dance and had killed many Indians, and it was thought that his brother was killed by mistake. A patrol was sent out and found a group of renegade Paiutes who had horses and things from the cabin, but they were holed up and couldn't be gotten to. Weatherlow complained to the chief, who said he had no control over them and also asked for $16000 to pay for Honey Lake Valley.

Page 16: The Paiute War was immenent in Spring of 1860. When they had a big meeting at Pyramid Lake to decide, a runner came and told them that a bunch of brave kids had wiped out Williams Station and they made ready for war, knowing that retaliation was coming. However, not all of the war was fought in Nevada. People in Honey Lake left their homes and built a stockade, which saw no action. It was also called Fort Janesville.

Page 17: In 1862, Pit Rivers and dissident Paiutes did a lot of raiding. The same year, Indians brought gold nuggets into Star City. Miners asked them to take them where they got the nuggets, but were left by the Indians after a day's journey. The miners massacred two Paiutes on the way back. The story continues with other incidents of slaughterings of Indians. In 1865 along Granite Creek, there was an attack and the cavalry surprised a Paiute Camp and massacred at
least 55 men, women, and children. Later in the year another camp was attacked and 40 Indians were killed.


Abstract: Page 34: A man in town had hired an Indian to do a job. One day the Indian met a man named Bob Hildreth, who claimed him as his property. The Indian told him that he was working for another man, Hildreth tied him to his horse and dragged him to death. Hildreth's claim was based upon the fact that he had bought the estate of the last Indian fighter, Capt. Jarboe, from his widow. She stated that she had set Jarboe's Indian free after his death. But Hildreth maintained that they were part of the estate, and hence inalienable under the apprentice law.

Pages 34-36: The use of intoxicating beverages caused the whites to worry. When the Indians drank they were prone to violence. Liquor laws are still a source of irritation alike to local authorities and to Indians. Another problem was miners using Indian women for sex, sometimes with force and even homicide. There were others that lived with the women, it's been reported that there were hundreds if not thousands living under those conditions, although there were settlers that didn't believe in those types of morals and tried to convert the Indians. Some important ranches took pride in maintaining good living standards for their colonies of Indian labor. Complete extermination of Indians was also brought up by the whites. Fortunately, on a legalized basis and as official policy, it was rejected. The whites were forced to torn to the only political entity which could or would introduce and maintain a substantial measure of assistance, the Government of the United States. The primary purpose of the government was to secure the territory politically. The second function was to subjugate the native peoples and hold them harmless to the immigrants from the United States. In 1848 there was a provision recognizing the claim of the California Indians to recompense for lost lands. This concession was reinforced by acts of Congress in 1850 and 1851, by appropriating $50,000 to pay for negotiations with Indians.

Pages 37-39: Although the Indians had no concept of treaties the whites felt that the act of a treaty was needed. 3 commissioners; Barbour, McKee, and Wozencraft, traversed the state in 1851, and secured 18 treaties signed by representatives of larger tribes. 1852 President Fillmore recommended 18 treaties for ratification by the U.S. Senate, the California Legislature objected violently, claiming that the laws in question were worth $100,000,000. This objection plus pressure exerted by the senators, resulted in rejection of the treaties. Furthermore, in the name of "security" they were classified as secret and remained unavailable for public inspection until 1905. Reservations systems were a little more than concentration camps. On the other hand, they were based as relatively enlightened and represented the best humanitarian sentiment could expect in an era when shooting, hanging, burning, and scalping were common place events. The argument ran with the Indians that, in the interest of public warfare, they had been forcibly deprived of homes, foods, and means of sustinance. The agents and other staff were in charge of maintaining the Indians with proper standards of public health, law enforcement, and instructing American rural life. The system ran in to many problems - mainly language - a lot of the tribes put together could not speak the same language. Many ran away to their homeland only to be found again and taken back. They also had a hard time developing any organization because of harassment from the white community.

Pages 40-41: The agents on the reservations weren't living up to their end of responsibilities. They were accused of neglecting their duties, gross immorality, and at times murder of those who were placed under their jurisdiction. J. Ross Browne was involved with the treatment of the Indians. He attacked Thomas J. Henley, saying he was a vicious and corrupt agent. The argument went to such intensity that the Secretary of the Treasury sent out a special investigator. The article mentions Helen Hunt Jackson's book "The Century of Dishonor." With her book there was a lot of changes in attitudes towards Indians. In 1946 the Indian Claims Commission
Act was passed. This allowed any tribe to bring suit for damages inflicted upon the tribe by whites during the two centuries.

Abstract: Page 285: Hearing of certain Achomawi and Maidu (Hat Creek and Concows) they were part of large body of Indians shipped in a body to Round Valley about 1860. In 1863 Agent Storms reported that some 400 survivors had "left" the reservations and headed eastward. No crop raised on reservation had migrated to avoid starvation. Next here of them at moribund Nome Lackee Reservation. Citizens voted set of resolutions requesting their removal "reported at Nome Lackee by the authorities/" (SF bulletin, November 6, 1862) who had left the Indians totally destitute, with no means of support and no agent to look after them. From Nome Lackee they were moved to "Old Landing" on Sacramento River, whence they were again pushed on to Major B's ranch near Chico (Marysville Appeal, June 24, 1863) Summer of 1863 there were 300 left. Finally, Indian serv. got around to assembling them and dumping them once more at Round Valley, where they remained thereafter.

Page 290: Losses of stock problem exaggerated, but enormous quantities of stock stolen or killed.

Page 291: Indians could feel no ethical objection to appropriate white man's property when white man had already forcibly dispossessed him of his original means of subsistence. In long run, Indian found method of purchase (by money or labor) most satisfactory. At beginning, however, normal economic channels were not open to him and starvation pressure was severe.

Page 292: Indian began to appropriate to his use the white man's food. After suffering vicious castigation, he relinquished, this form of relief and universally adopted purchase type of response. When Indians first turned to white man for food, he found one admirable source ready at hand, livestock. Problem of stock raiding had also existed in earlier, Spanish, times.

Abstract: Page 304, paragraph 5 and 6: Charles Wilkes, 1844, vol 5, p. 195 - He mentions an Indian tribe at the mouth of the Feather River in California. "... All of whom are said to have died, within a few yeasr, of the tertian fever..."

Page 305, paragraph 2: Dr. W. F. Tolmie (1833?) - "All through the year 1833 intermittent fever was very prevalent... all through the Shosone country and thence throughout the region of the hypothetical River Bienaventura [ie the Sacramento River], round Klamath and Pyramid Lakes and along the Willamette and Columbia Rivers the disease raged."  

Page 305, paragraph 4: D. Lee and J. H. Frost (1844, page 108) - "The epidemic ague, which has already been mentioned... which has swept away great numbers of the natives, and proved an annual scourge to the white man commenced... 1830..."

Page 305, paragraph 12: "Trapper" (N. D.) - on the Sacramento River, "... it was a fever of the remittent class... we were informed by the Indians that they have no traditions of any similar scourge in past time." He subsequently refers, in same connection, to the "malaria of the marches."

Page 305, paragraph 14: John Work (1945, p. 19) - December 2, 1832, on the Feather River, regarding Indians seen: "There appears to be some stickness resembling an ague prevailing among them."

Page 306, paragraph 2: Philip L. Edwards (1837, p. 27) - "The intermittent fever sometimes fearfully prevails." Refering to 1833 he says "This disease seems to have prevailed with like
fasality from the bay of San Francisco to the Columbia River in these fatal times. Previous to 1829 it was unknown in the Columbia. Its greatest mortality seems to have been from about 50 to about 100 miles interior."

Page 306, paragraph 7: Nathanial J. Wyeth (1839, p. 17) - "Since 1829 an intermittent fever has carried off vast numbers of these Indians... and as it prevails below the California mountains in the salmon season, far less opportunities are offered of trading fish of them than formerly."

Page 306, paragraph 9 - John K. Townsend (1910, p. 342) - Here is the account of the treatment of a Kowalitsk Indian child, May 13, 1836. In one of the lodges was "a very pretty little girl sick with intermittent fever." After treatment to no avail by the local medicine man, Townsend offered to heal her. "I immediately administered to the child an active cathartic, followed by sulphate of quinine, which checked the disease, and in two days the patient was perfectly restored." He then administered quinine to two other children similarly afflicted, but this exhausted his supply of the drug. However, he made a decoction of the bark of the Dogwood, which he claimed cured the children. About the latter remedy he say: "...I believed if they had used it, they would not have had to mourn the loss of hundreds or even thousands of their people who have been swept away by the demon of ague and fever."

Page 311, paragraph 3: The party under Work left Fort Vancouver August 17, 1832, after malaria had been established on the Columbia for two years. Under date of August 21, there is the first mention of illness at the Dalles: "There are a great many Indians here at present, some few of them have the ague. Our sick men are recovering very slowly." By September 2, at least fourteen and probably more persons had been taken ill. On September 9, Work mentions "Intermitten fever" and says there were patients who had repeated relapses after apparent recovery. From September 3 to December 11, the illness evidently decreased and there were no new cases. On November 29 the party reached Red Bluff. On December 2 he notes regarding the Indians along the Feather River that "there appears to be some sickness resembling an ague prevailing among them."

Page 316, paragraph 3: August 1833, they were back of the Feather River. At the lowest village on this stream they found that "a great many of the Indians are sick." Moving up the river they encountered a surprising situation which Work describes in his entry for August 6: "Some sickness prevailing among the Indians on the Feather River. The villages which were so populous and swarming with inhabitants when we passed that way in January or February last now seem almost deserted and have a desolate appearance. The few wretched Indians who remain... are lying apparently scarcely able to move. It is not starvation as they have considerable quantities of their winter stock of acorns still remaining." By August 14 they had gone N.W. to vicinity of Chico. "The natives along here seem even more wretched than those on Feather River, the villages seem almost wholly depopulated - the unhappy wretches are found in ones or twos in little thickets of bushes..." Above Chico, Work mentions illness among the Indians save the notation, previously mentioned, that the natives on Battle Creek appeared to be in better condition than those below.

Page 317, paragraph 1: Charles Wilkes latter saw Indians at the mouth of the Feather River. He says (1844, p. 195) "at the point of the fork the ground was strewed with the skulls and bones of an Indian tribe all of whom are said to have died, within a few years, of the tertain fever, and to have nearly become extinct in consequence..." Wilkes was traveling north from San Francisco Bay, and it is significant that three days after passing the junction of the two rivers they met their first living Indians. The lower Feather and adjacent Sacramento Rivers must have been sweepingly devastated.

Page 317, paragraph 2: Will D. Brackenridge (1945 p. 329) was in the same area in 1841. He says on October 18 of that year he forded the Feather a quarter mile above its junction with Sacramento. "On the bank where we landed was the site of an old Indian town where upwards of
1,5000 Indians perished by fever in one summer - the bones lay strewed about on the hills in all directions, there not being enough of the tribe spared - as we were told - to bury the dead."

Page 317, paragraph 3: Edwards (1837 p. 27) writing from the vicinity of Red Bluff, says: "The intermittent fever sometimes fearfully prevails. Mr. Young informs me that with a trapping party he passed one summer here without having one man sick, but on visiting the Columbia three years ago [1834] with Mr. R. (?), every one of the company, himself excepted, had this fever. We have in our party had two or three cases. On every hand we see revoling signs of its fearful ravages. About four years ago [1833] it prevailed with such mortality that the few survivors of a village sometimes fled from their homes leaving the village literally strewed with dead and dying... He saw hundreds lying dead in one village, forsaken by the few survivors and birds preying upon the uncovered carcasses." Hall J. Kelly says in his memoir, published 1839 (p. 53) year following the epidemic "most of the native Indians have perished... Many tribes are utterly extinct; in places where I was told that in 1832, there was a population of a thousand or 1500 souls, I found sometimes but 100, sometimes not more than fifty and sometimes none... But along the Sacramento and elsewhere there is abundant evidence that in former times, a teeming and crowded population was spread over that now desolate region."

Page 319, paragraph 5: ... Work found seven villages in a short day's journey along Feather River - perhaps ten miles or fifteen. Each village contained "some hundreds." He found a similar state of affairs below Oroville... Brackenridge talks of a village at the junction of the Feather and Sacramento in which 1500 died.

Page 320, paragraph 2-3: Census prepared by George McKinstry (1846). Entitled "Names of Part of the Tribes of Indians in the Sacramento Valley and their Number November 1846." The names of 28 "tribes" are given. The population range from 23-485 with a total of 2,373 and an average of 85 persons. The area extends from lower Feather to the mouth of the Mokelumne. In his paper (1929) on the valley Nisenan (S. Maidu) Kroeber gives a list of villages according to an old informant. Excluding the American river, the informant could mention 57 villages on the Sacramento and Feather Rivers from Northern boundary of the Patwin on the Sacramento and from just below Oroville on the Feather, to a point 4 miles below of Sacramento. There were on the average 6-7 houses per village. These houses were relatively large and could hold perhaps 9+ persons. The mean population would have been approximately 60+ and the aggregate for the entire area 3,350. Since Kroeber's area was considerably larger than that reported by McKinstry, the coincidence of the 2 est. is very close.

Page 320, paragraph 4: Work's account of his journey of January 2-4, 1833, is even approximately correct, he saw fully 10+ probably more villages of about 40 houses each from Ord to the mouth of the Feather alone. At 4 persons per house this represents a minimum population of 3,600 persons. If we allow the same general distribution along the Sacramento as along the Feather River, then the area of the usually Patwin and Nisenan must have held fully 15,000 persons before 1833. From general population figures, therefore, we can find a reduction of 75% between 1833 and 1846.


In latitude 41 degrees, 35'56" N, longitude 122 degrees, 52'W on eastern slope Coast Range extending eastwardly towards Siena .. is oval basin, 30 miles long by six miles wide, known as Scott's Valley. Scott's mountain to south is some 8000 feet above sea level, valley alt. is nearly 3000 feet. Scott River rises in Scott's Mountain meanders thru valley and discharges itself into Klamath River. Fort Jones at no extremity of valley and a gentle slope of the mountain and in a pine grove. Built 1852 in form of a square, with frequent opening out on the valley, which rear is covered by mountains. Soldier's barracks and portion of officers quarters built of logs - ceiled and plastered extremally. Rooms are built frame buildings. Ga. set of quarters separate and distinct from the other with sufficient ground intervening to afford ample room for garrison purpose and for ventilation.

Post well located for protection from Indian depredations, it being central point around which roam fiercest and most warlike Indians that inhabitants Pacific Coast.

On west - from post to Pacific inhabitants banks of Klamath River are 1500 to 2000 warriors so. Oregon are Rogue River Indians who is bravery have proned themselves equal to regular troops, man for man. Were remaned during past summer to rear in North Oregon. They may seek old home on Rogue River. East of post the "Murdocs" Murdocs - about 800. More dreaded by settlers and emergency than any other band east of post. This post has had about 350 Shasta under its protection. Subdued and humbled by Murdocs. Are fast dwindling away by disease and hand of white assassin. Are rationed by government and seek attended by post surgeon. Previous disease are dysentery and pneumonia. Confined on reservation humiliating change of diet and wearing apparel, deprivation of accustomed exercise and disease and takes over (even with plenty of beef and flower.) Lungs become full of tubercles if he doesn't die of pneumonia. These northern california Indians "neither resort to the animal, vegetables, or mineral kingdom for a cure." Phil. of disease seems based upon idea that an evil spirit of some dead Indian steals into body and location itself and where ever the pain may be, there the spirit is. Their doctor always females - yound squaws who happen to have slight periodical hemorrhage from mouth or any other part them the natural cahnnel, in other words, if she should have "vicarious menstruation," she is forever after destined to heal the sick. Works herself up into a mesmerce or hysterical condition, and then makding gentle passes with her hard overdressed past really and lastly plunging her fist into muscles of her prostrate patient, as if she really was determined to tear out the dead Indians evil spirit in good earnest.

Then again, doctress throws herself into a gladiatorial position, being surrounded by dozen or more bucks, who assist by chanting howling like so many demons. Then she throws herself with her whole might on her subject; clinching the part diseased and if lucky, she drags out the evil spirit (with a portion of patient's skin) and daches it into a vessil of water, ready for that purpose. If patient is satisfied that he is relieved of the dead Indian spirit and the pain, all is right. But if the pain chances to return the poor squaw loses her head under the tomahawk.

Indians fast becoming extinct. year 650 about 350 on the reservation now no more than 150. The 200 missing swept away mostly by disease. Would seem that civilizations incompatible with habits, customs, and the nature of an Indian not capable of following the intellectual pursuits of white men. Cannot be taught the most common uses of the instruments of husbandry. Day not far distant when Indian will only be known in history.

Most previous disease among troops as well citizens is intermittent fever. "The overflowing of the river banks, with the rank vegetable matter that the water holds in combination, sufficient by accounts for this form of disease." Conjunctional ophthalmic next most prev. among citizens, particularly among miners, when females from Atlantic coast, barrier for years arrive on this coast and those who have never borne children at all, no sooner become acclimated than the uterine organs assumed new-tone, and conception immediately follows. The once sterile female may calculated with the greatest certainty that the end of every eighteen month will bring an offspring. Like effect on cows. Attributes above "to this bland and stimulating climate."

1556. Coop, John. 9 March 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)

Abstract: This deposition reports Indian depredations on the Eel River.
1557. Cooper, General S. Letter to Gardiner, Captain J. W. T., 31 March 1853.
Abstract: Has been decided not to send recruits to your regiment overland to California, and you
will, accordingly proceed, without delay to join your co., now at Fort Jones, northern California.

1558. Cooper, S. Letter to Hitchcock, General Ethan Allen, 4 May 1853.
Abstract: Letter from S. Cooper, AG, to Brig. General Hitchcock, May 4, 1853, Copy to Wright.
Secretary of War directs that escort of 3 NCO of 25 men be furnished. Lt. Williamson,
Topographical Engineer, who has been placed in charge of survey of one of railroad routes to the
pacific, from Companies of 1st Dragoon serving in your Division.
The escort will be ordered to assemble at Benicia, to which place Lt. Williamson is about to
proceed.

1559. Cooper, S. Letter to Alden, Captain Bradford R., 30 September 1853.
Abstract: Letter from S. Cooper, Washington, to Captain B.R. Alden, 4th Inf., Fort Jones. Your
resignation has been accepted by Pres., U.S. to take effect on 29th Sept. 1853.

Abstract: Letter from S. Cooper, AG, Washington to CD, Department of the West, Jefferson
Barracks, MO. Copy to CO, Department of the Pacific, December 24, 1853. Department of the
Pacific. Sent copies to each post in the departments. Directs that attention of Comdrs. of post on
the frontiers be called to subject illegal trading will Indians on part of sutlers and other persons in
military service.
All traffic with the Indians except under a license from an officer of the Department of the
Interior is expressly forbidden.

1561. ———. Letter to Hitchcock, General Ethan Allen, 23 March 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Cooper, Adj. Gen., to Brig. Gen. Hitchcock. Have received your letter
reporting arrest of Asst. Surg. John Campbell for refusing to attend gratuitously the employees
of Qm Department at Fort Reading, requesting decision of War Department whether condition of
these men is such as to bring them within prov. of Gen. Orders No. 20, 1851, requiring such
attendance at remote posts and on marches, where other medical aid cannot be obtained.
Companies expected to exercise "sound discretion in determining the cases to which it is
applicable." Fort Reading has not "made a proper discrimination in the present instance." It
appears from evidence submitted that several private physicians could be called to attend QM
employees who are ill. Two of them, at least, travel ten to twenty miles to see patients. Brevet
Col. Wright has employed Dr. Slach of Cottonwood, at a "heavy rate of compensation" to attend
troops at Fort Reading at the high note of compensation of QM employees at Fort Reading they
can meet their own medical expenses on same footing as other citizen of California. Sec. War
says that in placing Campbell under arrest and by throwing heavy expense on the medical
department by having a civilian physician to perform his duties. Col. W. did not pursue the
course recommended in paragraph 299 of Gen. Regulations. "Dr. Campbell will be released from
arrest and, with a view to the harmony of the service, ordered from Fort Reading to some other
station."

1562. Corbit, Martin and Thomas R. Henley. 10 February 1859.
Notes: Letters Received of Office of Indian Affairs, 1824-81. San Bruno Microfilm
Abstract: Box 37. #323-325. re: Protest against the actions of Lt. Dillion, in arresting a white
man for beating an Indians.
Notes: Edited and Translated by Erwin G. Gudde. Pages 279-311.
Abstract: Pages 306-311: Cordua describes the customs of the Indians, their foods, their work habits and Sutter's relations with the Indians. Cordua's animosity toward Sutter indicates caution in full acceptance of his account of Sutter's Indian relationships. The execution of some Indian thieves at the hands of Cordua and his men is described. He thought execution was the only feasible punishment for cattle thieves, since "cattle were not guarded in the open and since many Indians lived around us."

1564. Cortelyou, George B. Letter to United States Congress, 3 December 1907.
Abstract: Estimate of Reapportion for drainage of Round Valley Reservation. "Letter from Secretary of Treasury, transmitting copy of communication from acting Secretary of Interior, submitting estimate.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Reports Klamath and Modoc Indians raiding and stealing stock from settlers.

Notes: pages 725-739
Abstract: Description of Klamath Reservation and methods of harvest and preparation of Wokas (water lily seeds). 11 photographs of Klamath Indians, artifacts, reservation.

Abstract: Page 74: Tells of documents called "Indian Indentures" of the legalities of keeping an Indian minor.

Notes: pages 164,176,180,183-184,186,189,200 has information regarding Fort Gaston. Pages 166,169,180,303 have information regarding Fort Seward.
Abstract: Page 12-16: The territory and groups of the following Indian tribes are discussed: The Wiyot (Humboldt Bay Indians,) Yurok (Lower Klamath Indians), Karok (Upper Klamath Indians), Hupa (Hoopa Valley Indians), Chilula (Redwood Creek Indians), Whilkut (Mad River Indians), Kuneste, Lassik, Sinkyone (South Fork Indians), Wailaki and Kato, Mattole, Wintun, Chimariko, Shasta.

Page 37: In July of 1848, Major P. B. Reading prospects the Trinity River with help from Indians.

Page 38: The Josiah Gregg Expedition was going to be led by Indian guildes, but, they refused to go after many storms refrained their expedition about 1849. They did, however, point out the way for them to go.

Page 39: On the fifth day of the Josiah Gregg Expedition the Indians, who lived close to the South Fork of the Trinity River, told the party that to follow the river to the ocean they would run into numerous bands of Indians "who would oppose their progress in that direction." These Indians also traded them smoked salmon for venison in November of 1849.
Page 45: The Laura Virginiga Expedition was halted from progress by the waters of the Mad River. On the opposite side was a large Indian rancheria, which helped them cross in canoes about 1850.

Page 71: Redwood Creek (Chi Lula) and Hoopa Indians presented problems for the miners towards Scott and Shasta Valleys during the early 1860s.

Page 80: In 1858, due to the hostility of the Indians in the region, the establishing of a new meridian and base line was hampered around the Mt. Pierce and Bear River Ridge area.

Page 95: It is said by the author that due to the mistreatment of the Indians the progress of the new settlements were greatly impeded. It is thought by the author that if the whites had not mistreated them and encroached upon their land that they would not have had the problems in which they did.

Page 103: Due to the extension of the Mendocino Indian Reservation, many white people disliked the idea and were very upset and protested the action. Later on Indians were committing depredations on the whites' cattle in the Mattole Valley. As a result, action was taken to remove Colonel Henley as Superintendent of Indian Affairs and the reservation then ceased to exist.

Page 137: There was very little opposition towards the whites by the Indians of Humboldt County in the years 1849 to 1851. The Indians in Humboldt County were usually peaceful as in helping the Josah Gregg Expedition. Indians and whites always traded different items which seemed to keep the two races peaceful. Any resistance would have been disastrous, of course, due to the superior weaponry of the whites. However, when they started realizing the extent of the invasion of whites, they started to resist, which amounted to much bloodshed on the part of the Indians. The whites burned three villages and killed 50 to 60 Indians in retaliation of Indian hostility in 1850.

Page 138: A meeting involving the Indians in the regions surrounding these Chilula Indians was held at Durkees Ferry (junction of Trinity and Klamath Rivers) and treaties signed for the benefits of peace. However, the Bald Hills and Redwood Creek Indians were not present.

Page 138: In 1851 an Indian agent by the name of Redick McKee put together an expedition to visit and make treatise with the various Indian tribes on the coast north of San Francisco. The expedition was being escorted by a company of soldiers under command of Brigadier Major Wessels. The expedition stopped periodically to give presents and beef to the Indians in conjunction with making a peaceful settlement with them.

Page 138: The packers and miners would shoot an Indian whenever the opportunity presented itself, thus influencing the Indians to seek revenge and to kill the white man who did it. However, it was the case that usually the white who killed the Indian got away and the white that was killed, to compensate for the Indians murder, was usually innocent of such thoughts or deeds. And then the whites would pick any Indian rancheria to kill to make up for the white that was killed.

Page 139: On the Redick McKee expedition of 1851, found the lower Ell River Valley Indians in bad condition. A reservation was proposed to be set aside for them and a man by the name of Mr. C. A. Robeson (who had married an Indian) was to be put in charge of the project.

Page 139: The Redick McKee expedition passed through the Klamath River region or the land of the chilula or Redwood or Bald Hills Indians. This tribe has a bad reputation among the packers.

Page 141: After Fort Humboldt was established there was a strong feeling of eradication of the Indians and through this feeling came highly exaggerated reports of hostility towards the whites.
by the Indians. In fact, several senators of northern California gave Governor Bigler a statement saying that 130 whites were slain and $240,000 of property ruined by these Indians within just a "few months."

Page 142: In February of 1853, Redick McKee cited the murder of 15 to 20 Indians near the mouth of the Elk River and in March 30 to 40 were murdered by the whites, unjustifiingly so, on the Klamath River. He submitted this statement to Governor Bigler but to no avail, for "his sympathies lay on the side of the whites, regardless of their character."

Page 143: January 6, 1855, a meeting at Orleans Bar decided that all weapons were to be confiscated from the Indians and to deal harshly with any whites that might sell weapons to the Indians. Many Indians gave up their weapons, but those led by the Red Caps would not, and resulted in the struggle and death of two whites. "This was the signal for war." A volunteer army was formed at Trinidad and attacked the Indians on the lower Klamath. Captain Judah was sent out by Colonel Buchanan and negotiated with the Indians on the Klamath-Trinity junction. They surrendered to him and helped in subduing the more hostile Indians.

Pages 143-144: It was decided by a Roseborough, an Indian agent at Fort Jones, to get together several volunteer armies and subdue the Red Caps. The Red Caps finally surrendered June of 1855. Captain Judah negotiates with and persuades the Red Cap Indians to surrender. Then he was again recalled, his place being taken by Captain Jones.

Pages 144-146: Following the trouble of the Red Caps there was sporadic fighting and feuds around Redwood Creek and Angels Ranch. Man on Bear River was attacked. Although very few whites were attacked, many Indians were murdered in retaliation.

Pages 146-149: In February of 1858, a quarrel between whites and a black and his Indian wife belonging to Redwood and Mad River tribes. In April or May of 1858, William E. Ross was killed in an ambush near Grouse Creek. Volunteer company was organized at Pardee's Ranch and at Mad River near the Buttes. Tax of 50 cents per $100 for the purpose of maintaining troops. Governor Weller called upon the army for more troops to clear the road from Weaverville to Humboldt Bay. Found that there weren't enough troops, so he sent Adjunct General Kibbe to Weaverville to organize a company of state militia. T. J. Henley, the Indian Superintendent, refused to take note of conditions. On September 26, 1858, a false alarm alerted the people for the need of protection. On October 2, 1858, Captain Underwood and 36 men took position near Pardee Ranch to escort pack trains crossing the mountains. Kibbe Guards - A company of 70 at Weaverville and a company of 80 at Big Bar. No military training. Had fights at Pardee Ranch October 26, November 13 and 14th at Showers Pass, and Dow's Prairie in December.

Pages 150-152: In January of 1859, Indians were removed to Mendocino Reservation. 121 Indians from Humboldt went to the reservation. In February of 1859, Hoopas ask whites for meetings at Big Lagoon. Meeting had "indifferent success." The only way to get the Indians out of areas and into reservations was to starve them out. This was done soon after the meeting. Another meeting took place with the Redwood Creek Indians near Albee Place. The Indians came to the meeting only to be captured and sent to the coast as prisoners. In May of 1858, 8-10 white men visited a rancheria on Eel River. They fired into camp, killing two Indians and wounding others. Other settlers were furious, yet no one was arrested. In retaliation, two whites were killed in the woods near Ureka. In June, a man named Thornton was killed. For two weeks a war was waged in Mattole Valley, and 15-20 Indians were killed. On September 6th, a meeting to set up resolutions between whites and Indians occurred. Rules and regulations were set by both sides. The treaty was followed but soon problems began.

Agents touring reservation. In 1857 Special Agent James Tobin made tour of Mendocino Reservation. Later that year Fort Bragg was set up. Territory was along the coast as far as Bear River in Humboldt County. Settlers protested saying it took up 1/2 of coast line and it affected lands of 50-60 settlers. Due to lack of response from agent, settlers drafted resolutions protesting to Supt. Henley (Indian Affairs.) In 1858, G. Bailey, Special Agent of Interior Department made tour of reservation. Felt they were quite inaccurate. Felt there was too few Indians. Due to the report action was taken against Agent Henley, and Spring of 1959 removed from office, position given to J. Y. McDuffie. December 1859, Last claim to lands in Mattole Valley given up by Gov. Off., residents relieved because this meant that a reservation would not be set up.

Pages 160-163: The petition that was made for Downey by the citizens of Eureka was turned down. He felt the citizens had exaggerated. The forces already there were enough. He felt the attacks on the Indians were uncalled for and that it was the national government's fault. People of Yager Creek, Mad River, and Van Duzen had to abandon their homes and take their stock to the coast. Still there was more killings of cattle and by July Major Rains was transferred with no regret to the city. Part of the problem with sending the cattle to the coast was that there wasn't enough feed for them. In July of 1860 Indians left the Klamath Reservation because there wasn't enough food. Whites said there was plenty. This agent the reservation tried to get them back but felt the whites were hindering his actions. On June 19, 1860, Indian affairs changed. The state was divided into two parts, the agents to be replaced by supervisors. G. T. Terrill was made the supervisor of Klamath. In January of 1861 problems grew worse. The last settler had to leave Ketinshon Valley.Troops called in but had a lack of knowledge in fighting Indians. On Page 163 is a map of the Humboldt Bay region and all the reservations, wars, towns, etc... from Smith River to Fort Bragg over to Red Bluff.

Pages 164-169: On April 17, 1861, a plan was approved for volunteer services, with 30 men enlisted as guides. Whites felt the Indians were planing an extermination war at Hoopa Valley. Captain Underwood commanded the Indians to give up their arms. Many didn't at beginning, but due to weather and lack of food they had to. On May 14, in a fight at Boulder Creek, 14 Indians were killed. 2,000 pounds of beef and stolen property were captured. In June, Humboldt, Larrabee Creek, and Van Duzen River areas were covered with soldiers. In the end of June, 117 Indians were killed, and only three soldiers were hurt. In August, there was a meeting at Ureka. Resolutions were made for the governor. Hydesville had a meeting, with $1,400 made for defense against the Indians. The governor approved another volunteer company, 6th division of the California State Militia. At Fort Seward, Captina Lovell and 60 men set up the fort on the upper Eel River. In May of 1861, George Hanson, an agent, told of big problems with whites and taking children into slavery. Follow soldiers and take children when parents were murdered. Indians retaliate by killing cattle. (Author not sure if Hanson saw this or learned second hand.) Dr. Elijah White was appointed to go to California and see what the problems were. He asked that no fighting take place until he arrived. No one followed his request. People wanted something done immediately. In January of 1862, Hanson had to remove Indians to the reservation.

Page 166: September 21, 1861. Captain Lovell, with sixty troopers, moved into Indian country, taking up position on the upper Eel River. Thereafter, this site was known as Fort Seward.

Page 169-173: 1862: 400 men at Fort Humboldt. New forts put up in the district - Fort Baker on Van Duzen, Fort Lyons on Mad River, Camp Anderson Redwood Creek and Fort Seward was abandoned. Settlers are furious with the Army's policy of not making war or punish them for any depredations they may have committed. They were also told not to kill or wound an Indian unless there was a definite reason to do so. They were to just bring them in to the reservation. March - June: Various attacks on the white people make the army realize that they had to change
their policies. Cooper's Mills were attacked and a large amount of flour stolen even though there
was soldiers protecting it. The only thing that happened with this policy was women and children
and members of less hostile bands were taken prisoners. There was still a lot of problems due to
the hostile bands. June 6: An attack on Daby's or Daley's Ferry. Three white men killed, two
wounded. Next day Mühlberg, 2 miles below Daby, house was burned and property destroyed.
(See War of the Rebellion pages 1120-1134.) Meeting of citizens of Eureka. Appeal made
for Volunteer Company and asked the state for public arms. The army answers they felt there was
enough men and that in two months three companies from Oregon were to arrive. General Kibbe
granted 30 rifles. Geo. Hanson was unaware of the problem that had existed during this time. He
was planning a reservation on Smith River. January 1862 went to Klamath to make some
preparations for the removal of Indians onto a Nevada Reservation. Since Klamath had been
nearly destroyed by winter floods. Fort Lyon, at Brehmer's Ranch.

Pages 171-172: The massacre at Daby's Ferry is reported. The wife was shot.

Page 176: Fort Lyon abandoned.

Page 180: June 6, 1863, Captain Ousley, with 34 troops, headquarters at Camp Curtis but moved
to Fawn Prairie on the Hoopa trail. This company was the first to engage in hostile Indians.

Pages 178-182: In January 1863, a meeting occurred at Ureka. A statement was published that in
the previous 18 months more than 30 whites were killed, at least 50 homes burned, loss of stock
and property amounted to 1/2 million dollars, and the miners stopped coming to Humboldt area
because of the problems. Wanted a volunteer force of 500 sharp-shooters and the Indians sent to
a reservation south of San Francisco; Agent George Hanson removed from office. Governor
Stanford watched the problems closely and decided to leave the matter to the state legislature.
The legislature urged for volunteer corps. In February, the governor issued a proclamation for
enlistment of six companies of volunteer services for purpose of fighting against hostile Indians
of the Humboldt district. Citizens asked to organize the troops. In April, Hoopa and Redwood
Indians making various attacks on Indians that were peaceable, as well as whites. Indians also
showing up against from Smith River Reservation. In June there were attacks at Trinidad, at the
mill and a men's lodging house. No lives were lost but people were alarmed at the still growing
problem. In July there was a fierce attack on Redwood Creek. Six Indians were killed and
several whites were wounded. In Trinity, there was an attack at Cedar Flat in May. People
down-river as far as Taylor's Flat left the area. Their homes were burned. In September, two
Indians killed some whites. The army tracked them to a rancheria, hid under a well known tribe.
The rancheria was surrounded. Two to three tried to escape but were killed, and 115 surrendered.

Page 180: Information about action against hostile Indians. Information about troops.

Pages 183-186: In the year 1863. In October, all settlements between Hoopa and Big Bar were
destroyed. In November, there were attacks on Indians by the army. In counter-attacks, Indians
stole three mules with supplies. The Indians were pursued, found out they were South Fork and
Redwood Indians. After eight hours of fighting, two whites were wounded and the mules were
recovered. Most deprivations were on cattle or isolated ranches. On Pilot Creek, few Indians
were involved, but were suspected of plotting with other tribes. In September, Colonel Whipple
had four full companies, and another two were due to arrive. Forts were set up and companies
were in position to protect trails. Still, Indians brought a lot of damage to the county. People
were unable to make profit off of property, and didn't know when the Indians would destroy it.
Taxes were too high, due to having to support the troops. In December, the Hoopas were ready
to fight the troops. They were trying to secure armaments and other tribes to be ready for the
attack. Scounts found Indians at Bald Mountain in an enclosure made by four strong log houses
with a spring of water in the middle. Army tried to attack the "fort" but was unable to, even with
the assistance of a howitzer. By the next day, the Indians had escaped. In January of 1864, a
new company had arrived. The Hoopas still attacked. Two trading posts were robbed and
destroyed. They were robbed to get ammunition and supplies. The army tried to get the Indians but were unable to.

Page 184: Captain Ousely with Co. B. was moved from Fort Gaston and placed on Redwood Creek near the famous Camp Anderson, a position from which he could protect the Arcata-Hoopa trail as well as watch the Indians of that region. Fort Baker was abandoned for a new location near Iaqua, a position which could command the passes between Mad River and the Yager and Van Duesen. A new post, Camp Grant, was established on the Eel River. Order given to Captain Simpson to establish. (From Rebellion Records, no. 106, pages 642-643.) Fort Baker was abandoned for a new location near Iaqua, a position which could command the passes between Mad River and the Yager and Van Dusen.

Pages 187-192: In the year 1864. Col. H. M. Black took over from Colonel Whipple of February 4. Became the commander of the district. The upper Mattole Valley had continuous attacks from November to February, as well as the lower Mattole Valley. Settlers started a meeting, and drew up resolutions for addition military aid. Felt the valley was being depopulated because of the destruction done by the Indians. In Spring of 1864, continuous problems in all of the valleys. Many ranches were attacked for clothes, supplies, and ammunition. New set of tactics set up by the army, with constant scouting in all directions giving the Indians no rest. Hearing this, a lot of Indians gave up. Many prisoners were taken in all the forts in the Humboldt district. In January of 1865, Lieutenant Middleton brought in 23 Trinity Indians, declaring they were the last of the hostile Indians. In April of 1864, the two Indian districts were combined under one superintendent, Austin Wiley. He was told to reduce the number of reservations down to four, but they had to be as free as possible from the whites. They were also to watch their spending. Felt that the Smith River and Mendocino Reservations could be abandoned, and to concentrate them at Round Valley. Another good place he felt was on Catalina Island. Commissioner of Indians didn't like the idea of Catalina Island. Felt instead that Round Valley would do just as well.

Page 190: Information about activity against hostile Indians.

Page 191: October 22, 1864 - On the upper Eel River, Captain Simpson and Co. "E" succeeded in capturing 166 Indians which he took to Round Valley Reservation.

Pages 193-196: Hoopa Valley - In July Wiley went to Hoopa Valley to talk and maintain peace with the Indians. In August he was able to sign a treaty with the Indians making Hoopa Valley as a reservation. The land was set off for the Hoopa, S. Fork, Redwood and Grouse Creek Indians. Women to be given instruction on household duties and the men were to learn agriculture; clothing and blankets given to them regularly and a doctor would be there at all times. All white men not allowed on the reservation unless they worked for the Government. Indians to give up their arms but could use them for hunting purposes. All Indians were granted amnesty by the treaty. The whites were furious that a reservations was set up so close to the settlements. Mass meeting were held at Eureka, Mattole, and Orleans Bar to protect the reservation. The Government sided with Wiley on his actions realizing that it would be the only way to keep the Indians happy. The land was appraised at $60,000 and all the settlers were paid for their land. In September 1866, the government obtained full title to the lands. This ended most of the skirmishes with the Indians but during 1865 there was some scattered bands still unsubdued. Hoopas kept to their treaty. Agent Stockton and 3 others were killed by Indians in April 1867. Agent Pratt made the Indians feel good about the reservations. Celebrated by burying a hatchet with symbolized their bad feelings towards the whites. In 1866, Camp Iaqua and Camp Anderson shut down, no longer needed. In 1867, Indians started to leave Smith's River to return to old haunts. Depredations started up again. In July a settler was killed on the south fork of the Eel River. In 1868, More troops seemed necessary. Government did not feel the need for more. Decided to solicit funds to maintain troops, but the troops failed also. In March, small troop sent from Ft. Gaston to Yager Country. Indians attacked the company. A fight on the upper Eel River
defeated the Indians and a large amount of ammunition found. This attack seemed to have stopped any other attacks from happening. In 1869, Smith's River Reservation abandoned and Indians removed to Hoopa (about 250). In 1870, Ft. Humboldt closed down.

Page 195: During the year 1866, the military posts at Camp Iaqua and Camp Anderson had been abandoned as no longer necessary. Events proved that removal of the troops was somewhat permanent. Humboldt Times: September 15, 1866; March 30, 1867; July 13, 20, 1867; July 12, 1868; August 7, 1868; November 21, 1869; January 9, 23, 1869; March 20, 1869; April 3, 10, 17, 1869; June 25, 1870; August 13, 1870.

Page 196: March 20, 1869, A detachment of troops sent out from Fort Gaston to the Yager Country but the Indians were bold enough to attack the troopers pack train. Stephen Flemming, civilian Indian Fighter, was hired to organize volunteers. He defeated the Indians in a fight on the Upper Eel River and got their ammunition. This was the last big Indian fight.

Pages 197-199: A large district of land was abandoned that had a lot of valuable grazing and agricultural value. Many times the Indians saw this and destroyed the crops, etc... Yager Creek was most affected by the problems. Bear and Mattole Valleys became overstocked and full of hostile banos. In the Redwood Creek and Mad River district, settlers were forced to seek protection in a more populous area. The value of Humboldt County - 1,366,361 in 1860 and 1,105,175 in 1864. A loss of nearly 20%. In 1864 went back up to the value of 1860. A lot of grazing land was abandoned. Arcata - took the worst of all the settlements.
proposed military post (Far West) on the "Truckee route," or emigrant trail from Salt Lake, via, the Truckee River. Site selected was near one miles up river from Johnson's Rancho, on story adobe building now owned (1849) by Mr. Gillespie. Selected a reserve of one square mile upon north west bank of Bear Creek with a strip of 200 yards wide on the other bank to prevent squatting or settling too close, to the post. Approximate latitude 39 degrees, 2'; long 120 degrees, 45'.

    Abstract: States that Fort Far West was established as an auxiliary depot in the mining districts. It was thought, perhaps, over optimistically that any part of the mines, mountains, or country beyond, could be reached from that post "by the troops at almost any season." Far West was also expected both to aid the Indian agents in protecting the peaceable Indians from the lawes white men and to check those tribes which manigest a decided hostility to the settlers. This same Report, on page 188e listed Major Kingsbury, 6th Inf., as permanent commander. However, a letter from Bennett Riley, Commanding, HQ., 10th military department, to Lt. Col. W.G. Freeman, Assistant Adjunct General, HQ of the Army, dated October 1, 1849, states that Major Kingsbury had been arrested and Captain Westcott will probably be promoted to command in his stead. See "California and New Mexico; Message from the President.... 31st Congress.


1574. Crescent City Committee. Letter to To the citizens of Crescent City, 1856, California State Archives - Sacramento.
    Notes: The Indians War Files in the State Archives - Sacramento
    Abstract: Report of 3 member committee on Indian white hostilities of area. Committee members and interpreter met with Indians and exchanged grievances, gift, and finally agreements to live peacefully.

    Notes: Red Bluff Union High School
    Abstract: The paper describes confrontations between Yana, Yahi, and Mill Creek Indians and white settlers from 1857 through 1871.

    Pages 1-2: The introduction of this book talks about the Indian troubles in Tehema county, during the fifties and sixties of the 19th century. There were annoying and bloody raids on the settlers. There were two tribes present in the valley, the Yahi and the Yana who soon disappeared. The Yahi and the Yana were great raiders and guerilla fighter for many years before the white men showed up.

    Pages 3-9, Chapter 1: Talks about the early years of conflict. In the book "Ishi in Two Worlds" it tells how the Indians attacked the settlers, taking what pleased them. In a book called "The Yana Indians" it explains the Yana's peculiar taste for taking things that did not belong to them. The basic reason for their taking things were the pressures imposed upon them by whites. In order to survive the Indians did the only thing they could. They preyed on valley livestock and people. Whites in 1857 were faced with the ever-growing amoung of hysteria seeping into the valley. The Lassen Rangers, the Antelope Rangers, and another group were organized to combat it. A group gathered under the leadership of Jack Spaulding and Hi Good. Spaulding had experienced Indian warfare, and Good lived in the hills and was well acquainted with the area. Besides their raids into the valley, the Yahi were evidently active in the Tuscan Springs Area. Mr. Alexander, who lived two or three miles from the Springs area, had his house ransacked and $100 worth of goods removed. In March of 1859, the house of Colonel Stevenson, who lived at Antelope, burned to the ground. A total of seven persons, four of whom were Stevenson's and three others, were burned in a fire started by a young Indian boy named Tom, who was

326
Stevenson's house-boy. Tom escaped and was captured and hanged. After a few incidents, Mr. J.D. Doll proposed that the rancheria system be terminated. He felt that the Indians employed by men such as Bidwell were causing all the trouble. There were about 40 Indians slaughtered in cold-blooded murder.

Pages 10-21, Chapter 2: In August of 1860, a group of miners were driven off Mill Creek by the Yahi. A party of Indians from the reservation raided on Grindstone Creek in the Elk Creek country. The Yahi murdered the three white Hickok children. Indians fought with settlers from Stony Creek on Thursday, August 5, 1862. Eleven Indians were killed and one white man was lost. A boy of 12 years old was taken by the Mill Creeks and his finger and tongue were removed, and then he was buried alive. A man named Hayes was attacked by the Indians while he was herding sheep. Thankful Carson was captured by the Mill Creek Indians. In Helltown five Indians were hanged who were suspected of being thieves. Four Indians were hanged at Yankee Hill. The Oroville Guards hanged another four at Dogtown.

Pages 22-30, Chapter 3: Captain Starr was sent to capture the Yahi chiefs and conduct them to Alcatraz. In 1864, several whites were killed and a number of horses were driven off. By 1864, the southern Yana had been extinct for three years. In a short span of five months, 75% of the Yana nation were dead. Mill Creeks commit the Dersch and Workman killings in a span of a little over a year. Anderson leads the Three Knobs Raid. Thirty Indians die. Ishi's father killed and Bigfoot dies. Anderson leads massacre of 33 Yahi at Campo Seco. Norman Kingsley and three others corner and slaughter 30 Yahi in a cave on Mill Creek. Indians attempt to make peace but are scared off by neighbors. Hi Good is murdered.

Page 31: Map of the Indian raids.

Page 32: Map of the Indian deaths.

Pages 33-34: Various pictures relating to Hi Good.

Page 36: Map of the Yana in relation to other tribes in California

Abstract: Letter from Crook, 2nd Lt., 4th Inf., to 1st Lt. Bonnycastle, Comdg. Fort Jones. Forwarded by Bonnycastle. Agreeable to requirements of Order No. 6, SF, June 5, 1854. I report that I have no civilians in my employ and that there are three horses and 14 mules at the post. The horses are used to pursue deserters and for riding on quartermaster duties. Mules used in hauling wood and water for the post and for transportation of provisions and ammunition and for troops when on Indian expedition.

Abstract: Page 6: Crook's first station in Pacific Coast was Benicia Barracks, where he was assigned to Co. F, 4th Inf. Headquarters and one co. of 2d Inf., also at the barracks. Officers, as near as Crook could later recollect, were Major Day, Captain Frazier, Lts. Steele, and Fighting Tom Wright, 2d Inf., Scott and 2d Lt. Edward B. Underwood, 4th Inf. Except for Captain Frazier and Lt. Steele, "...there was not a day passed but what these officers were drunk at least once, and mostly until the wee hours in the morning. I never had seen such gambling and carousing before or since." Crook's first day was as file closer at funeral to escort of Major Albert S. Miller, classmate of Day, who had just die from effects of strong drink. Major Day, whose head was as white as teh driven show, commanded the escort. When all of officers had assembled in room where corpse was lying, he said "well, fellows, Old Miller is dead and he can't drink, so let us all take a drink." Crook: "I was never more horrified in my life."
Fort Jones named after Col. Roger Jones, Adj. General of the Army. Established October 16, 1852 by Cos A and E, 1 Dragoons. Evac. of June 23, 1858, the site being abandoned in 1866. Posts, Campus, and Stations File, Army War College, Historical Section. Crook promoted to full 2nd Lt., July 7, 1853 last of October 1853, in Co E, 4th Inf., then stationed at Fort Jones. In travels from Fort Humbold, he traveled to SF in sailing vessel loaded with lumber. From SF to Sacramento by steamboat. Was amused at rival hotel busses, or rather their drivers, blackguarding each other. The one who did not get me said I had better have myself wrapped in straw, or otherwise I'd be rubbed to piece before reaching Fort Reading. There I met Lt. Underwood, 1st Lt. of Co. D. Major Wright in command. Captain Morris, the regular Quartermaster and Asst. Surgeon John Campbell. I was given a mule here, which I rode to Fort Jones, passing through Shasta City, "one of the levellest places I had ever seen then. From here my route led up Trinity River. Reached Fort Jones latter part of October. Fort Jones sct. on edge of a beautiful mountain valley called Scott's Valley, with a beautiful river of the same name running through it." Yreka some 18 miles distant. The post consisted of a few log hunts, built on the two pieces of a passage plan.

The Commandant was Brevet Major "He! He! Be God! G. Washington Patten," Captain, 2nd Infantry. Captain B.R. Alden, whom I had left as Commandant at West Point, who was also here. It seemed he had left his resignation with his wife before leaving the East to join his company. When report of his having been wounded reached Washington, she handed in his resignation, which, much to his disappointment, had been accepted. The notification had just been sent him here. As he was strongly imbued with the military spirit, and the local notoriety which his being wounded by the Indians gave him was pleasing to him, he was very loath to leave the service. He finally left that section of the country, where there were prospects for more service, with many regrets, altho he was partially paralyzed from the effects of his wound. He never retained use of one arm, and partially one side. Was unable to participate in our great war, but was most of time in Europe trying to recover his health.

Scattered over the country were a few Shasta Indians see Kroeber, Handbook 285-304. [Small tribe. Government field census in 1851 yielded 24 towns on the Klamath, 7 on the Scott, and 19 on the Shasta. Inhabitants 2000.] Shastas generally will disposed, but more frequently forced to take was path or sink all self-respect, by the outrages of the whites perpetuated upon them. The country was over-run by people from all nations in search of the mighty nature of our government there was little or no law that these people were bound to respect. It was of no unfrequent occurrance for an Indian to be shot down in cold blood, or a squaw to be raped by some brute. Such a thing as a white man to be punished for outraging an Indian was unheard of...

"There were a good many Indians about Fort Jones and vicinity from whom I soon learned their grievances. It is hard to believe now the wrongs these Indians had to suffer in those days." Indians would confide in us as friends. We had to witness this unjust treatment without power to help them. Then when they were pushed beyond endurance and would go on war path we had to fight when our sympathies were with Indians.

Crook assigned to one of the ... not yet finished, neither ... nor fastening of any kind on my door. One evening I was lying on my bunk, ruminating before lighting my candle. Pitch dark. Suddenly door flew open. In walked large animal, "...judging from the clicking noise his claws made on the floor as he stalked across the room to the fireplace. Shortly afterwards I heard him turn ground and approach where I was lying. My first impulse was to save myself by flight. I reasoned that would not do, as he could easily outrun me, especially as all was dark." Then remembered havin seen large Newfoundland dog around the garrison during the day. Reached out and felt his shaggy coat. When I realized the situation, ".he lost no time in getting out of my house." Shortly thereafter, I came into my room one evening, soon after dark. Went up to mantel piece. Struck match to light my candle. Suddenly felt whirl around my head and felt sensation of my scalp leaving my head. Soon discovered it was owl who had undoubtedly flown in thru the door in my absence. Prob. blinded by the light and in fright lit on my head, where needle like claws prod. pain in my scalp, as my hair was cut close and there was not protection.
Pages 15-16: Crook mentions that the Shasta Indians were generally peaceful, yet were driven to wartime activities by the whites. Indians were shot in "cold blood" and squaws were raped, yet white men were never punished for such atrocities. The Indians confided in the army as friends, yet when retaliating against the whites, would be forced to fight the army as well. Crook states that the sympathies of the army were with the Indians even in times of battle.

Pages 17-21: A party of white men were killed by Indians on the Klamath River approximately 20 miles north of Cottonwood. Crook's command consisted of approx. 20 men yet they were joined by volunteers in Yreka and Cottonwood. Upon arrival at the site, the Indians were found to be barricaded up in a cave above the river. Crook was sent to Fort Lane to obtain a howitzer, but upon his return it was learned that the massacred whites had instigated the attack to steal ponies and squaws. The attack was forgotten much to the displeasure of the volunteers.

Page 31-54: Crook received orders to proceed with his command to Fort Lane in Oregon in March, 1856. During the winter of 1856-57, the Indians on Pit River were reported to have massacred all whites living in Pit River Valley 100 miles east of Yreka. From this time until September 1, 1857, Crook recalls the various attacks by his company upon the Indians at this area. He never lost a man in any of the battles, but was wounded in the thigh from which the arrow was never extracted.

Page 175: Immediately after battle of Hungry Hill on Grave Creek, Major Fitzgerald proceeded to Fort Vancouver and thence to the Dallas, where he remained in garrison for the winter. Command at Fort Lane thus reduced to single troop. Captain Smith agreed to meet the vols. at Grave Creek house (Fort Bailey) about Nov. 9, prepared to pursue and fight the Indians. Meanwhile, scouts from Bailey's co. were to find where Indians were hiding. Usual, after a bat they abandoned their position silently and mysteriously, to reappear in some unexpected quarter. Before disappearing they visited the reservation and burned or destroyed all the property of people on it. Soon after, a number of houses on Jump-off-Joe Creek were furnished. Hearing of which, Martin's and Bruce's commands, plus small force of regular from Fort Jones, pursued and fell in with a band at month of Jump-off-Joe Creek, killing eight. On Nov. 19, Major Bruce, with part of his battalion marched up applegate Creek in Co. with Captain Judah of Fort Jones, but finding no Indians, ret. to HQ on 20th. On 21st Major Bruce ordered Capts. Williams and Alcorn and their cos. to proceed down west side of Rogue River, while he, with Capts. Rice and Wilkinson with their commands, marched down opposite side via Grave Creek to the Meadows, accomp. by Captain Judah and Major Martin and the several commands arrived vicinity of supposed HQ of enemy at daylight on 25th and sent out spies to discover Indian camp. Late at night they reported Indians 2 or 3 hundred of them, on a bar six miles above and very difficult of access. On morning of 26th, Captain Judah with 46 regulars, and Major Martin with 10 Dools. Marched to position opposite Indian Camp, where according to plan of attack, they were to be joined by Major Bruce and Captains. Williams and Alcorn, with 286 vols. These were to cross river on a raft, surround enemy's camp, and give a signal, when Judah was to open fire with howitzer.


season will soon set in, that part of coast, I most respectfully request to be furnished with implements and material necessary to erect shelter immediately, as soon as practicable, also instr. as to what kind of quarters to build, and should the Indians assist me, whether I am to ration them or allows wages, as I do not wish to place myself under obligation to the Indian Department.

Abstract: Letter from Major Cross, Chief QM, San Francisco, to Townsend. Encloses for inspection and approval of Comdg. Gen. an abstract of bids for transportation subsistence stores to Fort Reading. Captain Miller's letter of April 18 states that Harper and Co. have given up their business at Tehama and season of low water so near, that I deem it inexpedient hereafter above Colusa. Here quests that consgments hereafter be sent thru Van Wie and Co. at Colusa. Since this information was received steamers have gone to Red Bluff, within 25 miles of this post. The stores should be sent there again if I could be in formed that proper care of themwould be taken upon their arrival.
Mr. Redington, owner of the Gazelle informed me the other day they could stored, but my instructions were to land them at Colusa.
Last year a shipment was made to Colusa at Capain Miller's request and before they reached Fort Reading they cost the Government nearly 14 cents per pound from Colusa to Fort Reading, whereas if my instructions had been following they could have been shipped to Tehama for 5 cents each, probably less.
The Daniel Moor, I believe, is now at Sacramento. I do not know her capacity, but have heard she is quite small, carrying between 25 and 30 tons.
Subject sumitted to Comdg., General to decide.
Endorsement of General E.A.H. the stores will be shipped to Colusa as requested by Captain Miller, who will be instructed to use best means of forwarding to Fort Reading.

1581. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 13 March 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Cross, QM, to Townsend, AAG, Department of the Pacific. Include plan of fort. Chief QM's Office, Department of the Pacific, S.F., March 12, 1854.
I have honor to lay before the Comdg. Gen. for his inspection a list of stores on hand at Fort Reading, also a plan of the buildings and a letter, of Captain Morris S. Miller, QM, March 16, 1854, explaining for what purpose they are intended. Buildings. 1) Comdg. Officer's quarters and office - cont. six rooms. Built of lumber. 2) Officer's quarters six rooms - built of adobe. 3) Counterpart of No. 2. 4) Hospital - three rooms, adobe. 5) Co. messroom and kitchen. Built of lumber. 6) Officer's kitchen - two rooms built of lumber. 7) Officer's sink. Lumber 8) Do-adobe. 9) The three buildings for Officer's quarters are each partitioned in the middle, making two sets of quarters in each building, each set having three rooms. 9) Subsistence storehouse, one room, lumber. 10) Soldier's quarters, two rooms, adobe. 11) Counterpart No. 10, adobe. 12) soldiers kitchens and messrooms, two rooms, adobe. 13) Soldier's sink, adobe. 14) bakehouse, one room, rough logs. 15) Guardhouse, 2 rooms, rough logs. 16) Magazine, one room, adobe. 17) Hospital sink, lumber. 18) Mechanics mess, one room, hewn logs. 19) Quartermaster's office and quarters, for master and clerks, one and one half stories, three rooms below, four above, built of lumber. 20) QM storehouse, onr room, of lumber. 21) Carpenter's shop, 1.5 stories, one room above, one below, upper room and as lumber loft. 22) Saddler's shop, two rooms, one used as a cook room for employees (now vacant) hewn logs. 23) wheelwright shop, one room, lumber. 24) Blacksmiths shop, two rooms, one being for charcoal, lumber. 25) Torage house, one room, lumber. 26) Stable and hay loft, one room above, one below, lumber. 27) Employees Mess House, one room, rough logs. 28) Employees sleeping house, one room, lumber. 29) Corral. All buildings new in good condition. Signed by Captain Morris S. Miller, QM. Most of those called rooms in speaking of officers quarters are sleeping rooms about 10' by 13.'
Notes: 32 Congress, 2 Session. U.S. Serial Set 659, page 88. Box 34.
Abstract: Reports Fort Reading is on Cow Creek and Sacramento River. Garrisoned by one
company and supplied by steamer from Benicia. Says troops have erected own buildings and
forage is cheaper than sending it from Benicia. Says they intend 4th Infantry to occupy posts on
Trinity and Klamath Rivers this fall.

Abstract: Page 2: "Historical Background" - John C. Fremont and Party in 1846 were attacked on
the western edge of the Lava Beds by Indians. Two men were killed and several others were
wounded. Small wars continued on the Lava Beds until April 1873.

1584. Crouter, R. E. and A. F. Rolle. "Edward Fitzgerald Beale and the Indian Peace Commissioners in
California, 1851-1854." The Historical Society of Southern California Quarterly vol 42, no 2
(1960).
Notes: pages 107-131
Abstract: Article deals primarily with Beal's experimental efforts in regulating Indian
reservations. Article also tells of the work of earlier Indian commissioners, including McKee,
who was responsible for the area north of Sacramento.

Notes: pages 607-609
Abstract: Organized by preacher Smohalla, outgrowth of original religious ideas of Shahaptian
tries including Snake and Columbia River basin tribes. Would arise from the East to resurrect all
dead Indians and white men would be driven out. Dreams often induced by hypnotism and
fasting. "Dream Faith" Dance performed at Yukima, Kamial, Lapwai and Priests Rapids.
Smohalla, a savage, converted thousands of Indians - "His theology perhaps had more to do with
the North western Indians resisting the white mans approach than any other one factor." He was
chief of Wanapum tribe - Columbia River - born in 1820. About 1856 following a quarrel with
another chief in which he was wounded, he traveled through Oregon and California down to
Mexico.

Academy at West Point, New York, From the Establishment in 1802 to 1890. 3d. ed., revised and
Notes: 5 vols.
September 1, 1819 - July 1, 1823. 2nd Lt., 2nd Infantry. Ranked 23. Fort Brady, Michigan,
1823-28; on Topo. duty July 14, 1828- December 7, 1831. 1st Lt., 2nd Infantry April 4, 1832; in
Blackhawk Expedition 1832 but not at (page 251) seat of war; garrison Fort Dearbill(?) 1832-33;
Hancock Barracks, Me., 1833-36; Fort Independence, Mass. 1836 Recruiting service 1836-38;
Florida War 1836-39; sick leave 1839-41. Capatin July 7, 1838 Florida War 1841-42 garrison
Buffalo N.Y., 1842-44, 1844-45; district 1845-46 War with Mexio 1846-47; Tampico,
recruiting service, 1847-48; garrison Fort Hamilton, N.Y., 1848; voyage to California 1848-49
frontier duty Sutterville, CA, 1849, Bear Creek, CA 1849; Far West 1850-51 Benicia, CA
1852-53. Major 2nd Infantry, February 23, 1852; Jefferson Barracks 1854; Fort Ridgely, Minn.
1834-55; Fort Ripley, Minn. 1855-56; Fort Randall, Dak. 1856-58; Fort Larimel, 1859-60; Fort
Abercrombie, Dak, 1860-61; Lt. Col., 2nd Infantry, February 25, 1861,Commanded 2nd Infantry,
Georgetown, D.C., August 10-December 16, 1861; Recruiting Service December 16, 1861 - June
28, 1863. Commanad of Brigade, 5th Corps, Army of Potomac, in Perina. Campaign, June 28, to
July 1863, in battle of Gettysburg July 2-3, 1863; and march to Warrenton, VA. July 1863; Col.
6th Infantry, January 7, 1863; Command of Lt. Hamilton, N.Y., August 1, 1863 - June 8, 1864.
Returned from active service August 1, 1863 "on his own application, after forty consecutive
2nd Lt., 3rd artillery, July 31, 1837 Fort Monroe, 11, 1837; Florida War 1837-38; Cherokee Nation 1838 white emig. Indians to west; 1st Lt. 3rd artillery July 31, 1838; Florida war 1838-40; drilling recruits Fort Columbus, N.Y. 1840. Florida War 1840-42; Fort Mason, North Carolina, 1844; Augusta, Ga arsenal, 1843-44 Fort Macen 1844; August arr. 1844-45; Fort Moultrie, S. Car 1845-46; Recruiting Division 1846, Fort Moultrie, 1846 Mexican War 1846-48. Captain 3rd artillery March 3, 1847; Combat Calahosa River July 12, 1847; Brevet. Major July 12, 1847 for gallantry and meritorious conduct affair with enemy at Calaboosa River, Mexico. Fort Monroe, 1848; leave absence Europe 1848-49. Garrison Fort Adams, R.I., 1849; Florida host. with Seminole Indians 1849-50; on board to establish uniform, Washington D.C. 1850-51.Garrison Fort Independence, Mass 1851-54; Fort Columbus, N.Y. 18554; Suspended 1854; Frontier duty at Fort Reading 1855-56; Fort Jones, 1856 Benicia Barracks.1856; Fort Dallas, Oregon 1856; Fort Cascade Washington 1856-58; San Diego 1858; Fort Taylor; Washington 1858; Spokane Expedition 1858; Fort Vancouver 1858-59, leave of absence 1860-61. Major: Hart May 14, 1861; Lt. Col. 4th artillery November 1, 1861. Detachment service Fort Monroe, Va, 1861. Served during rebellion 1861-63; Recruiting sev. Baltimore December 3, 1861 Juen 8, 1862 mustering and disbursing officers Baltimore March 22-June 18, 1862. Resigned July 25, 1863. Farmer near Pikesville, Md, since 1863.


Alden, Bradford R. Class of 1831(25) Brevet 2nd Lt. 4th Infantry, July 1, 1831; Born 1811, Died 1870. 1st Lt., 4th Infantry, September 13, 1836, Captain 4th Infantry, June 14, 1842. Resigned September 29, 1853. 1831-33 served two years Florida; 7 years at Military Academy, Inter. French. Math, tactics September 3, 1840 -January 14, 1852 Aide-de-camp to Major General Winfield Scott, wardest friendshift with latter and executor after death. June 14, 1842 promoted and ordered to Jefferson Barracks, accomp. his regiment to Red River and in 1845 in military occupation Texas. Aptd. Commandant of Cadets at West Point December 14, 1845- November 1, 1852. In 1853 commanded Fort Jones departing Indians near Jacksonville, Oregon, but severely wounded while loading musket, ten. shoulder wound thru shoulder penetrating spine, with prod. partial paralysis. Caused resignat. from Army September 25, 1853 and fin. terminated his life after 17 yrs of suffering. Traveled Europe in vain attempt to regain health. "His conversation, full of bright thought, mellowed by mature meditation, steeped in tenderness and overflowing with the milk of human kindness, claimed one listener."

While on visit to place of natinity, he became satisfied by his extensive exploration of the abundance of petroleum. He commenced sinking oil wells by the artesian method, of which , under his direction, 46 were bored to depths of 600 to 700 feet. Tried to reenter army in 1861, but his old chief and sincere friend refused him a commission, well knowing that his zeal was greater than his strength to serve his country. At last joined staff of a general office only to find that his wound prevented his riding horseback. Back in oil fields he amassed a handsome fortune enabling him to spend remaining days among his books, in deeds of generous charity, in comforting afflicted and is gracing wide circle of friend with brilliant [discussions of art and literature]

Page 29: Morris S. Miller. New York. 24 in Class of 1834 Military Academy, July 1, 1830 - July

Page 131: Radford, Richard, C.W., Fort Jones., VA. VA. 31. Cadet. Sept. 1, 1841 to July 1, 1845. Brevet 2nd Lt., 1st Dragoon, July 1, 1845. Frontier duty at Evansville, Ark1845-46; Fort Smith, Ark 1846-47; Fort Washita, I.T., 1847; Fort Scott, Kan, 1847; 2nd Lt., 1 Dragoon May 18, 1846; War with Mexico 1847-48; garrison at Carlisle, PA (School for Practice) 1848-49; sick leave 1849-52; Fort Jones,CA, 1853; 1st Lt., 1 Dragoon October 24, 1848. Scouting 1853, being engaged with Illinois Indians near source of Illinois River, Or., October 24, 25 and at Fort Lane, OR, 1853-54 and Recr. Service 1854-56. Captain, 1 Dragoon, September 4, 1855; Resigned November 30, 1856; Farmer, Lynchburg,VA 1856-61. Joined in Rebellion 61-66 against U.S.

Pages 157-158: Castor, Thomas F. Cadet, Military Academy, July 1, 1841 - July 1, 1846. Brevet 2nd Lt., 2nd Dragoon, July 1, 1846. War with Mexico in 1847-48, Siege of Vera Cruz, March 9-29, 1847, Battle of Cerro Gordo April 17-18, 1847, Battle of Contrenas, August 19-20, 1847 Brevet Malino del Rey, September 8, 1847. Operational before and Capture City of MEn, September 13-14, 1847. Frontier day Crow Wing, Minn. 48 Fort Snelling, 1848-49. Fort Ripley, Min, 1849-50; Fort Snelling 50-51; Benicia 1852. 1st Lt. Dragoon October 1, 1851; Fort Reading 1852; Fort Jones 1852-53; Fort Reading 1853; Fort Jones, 1853; Scouting 1853, against Illinois Indians in skirmishes near source of Illinois River, Oregon, October 24, 1853; Fort lane, Oregon, 1853-54; Benicia 1854, Fort Milly, 1854; Fort Tejon, 1854-55. Died September 8, 1855 at Fort Tejon, aged 33.

Page 161: George Stoneman, 2d Lt., 1 Dragoon. Scout to Sierra Nevada 1850, being engaged in skirmishes on Clear Lake and Russian River, California. Sonoma, California 1850-51. Nathaniel Lyon, Captain 2d Inf., p. 12. Expedition to Clear Lake and Russian River 850, being engaged in 2 skirmishes with hostile Indians. 2 m. day at San Diego 1850-51 (Captain 2d Inf., June, 51; bvt. captain August 20, 47 for gall and merit conduct in battles ofcontreas and churubuses) 1st Lt, 2d Inf., Feb. 16, 1847.

Pages 175 (298-300): Davis, Nelson H. 1850. Rank 49 of 59 class of 1846. Brevet 2d Lt., 3d Inf., July 1, 1846, 2d Lt, 2d Inf. February 16, 1847. Served in Mexican War, siege of Vera Cruz and assault and capture of Mexico City. Brevet 1st Lt., August 20, 1847 for meritorious conduct Battles of Contreras and Churubusco, Mex. 1st Lt, 2d Inf., June 8, 1847 on day Monterey, CA and Bear Creek (Camp Far West 1847-50; in expedition Sierra Nevada, been engaged in actions on Clear lake and Russian River and skirmishes on Pitt River, 1850; on frontier day Camp Far West, 1851-52; Fort Reading, 1852-53; Rouge River Expedition 1853 and Fort Reading 1854-55; frontier day at Fort Columbus, N.Y., 1854; Detroit, Michigan, 1854; Recruiting service, 1854-55; frontier day Fort Leavenworth, 1855-56; Captain 2d Inf., March 3, 1855; Fort Pierre, 1856; Fort Randall 1856-57; scouting 1857; Fort Ridgely, Minn. 1857-58; March to Red River of North 1858; Fort Ambercrombie, Dak 1858-59; Fort Ripley, Minn 1859-60; Jeff Barracks, 1860-61 and Fort Ripley, Minn, 1861. Col. H Mass vols., September 4 to November 12, 1861; Inspection day with army of Potomac, November 61- April 62 and engaged in skirmishes near Warrenton Junction, Virginia. Major Staff Asst. Inspector General November 12, 1861. Engaged in siege of Yorktown, Battle of Williamsburg; skirmishes on the Chickahomeny, Battle of Fair Oaks; Battle of South bhn. September 14, 1862; Battle of Antietam, September 17, 1862; Rappahannock Company March - May 1863. Battle of Chancellorsville May 2, 1863; Battle of Gettysburg July 1-3, 1863. Brevet Lt. Col. July 3, 1863 for gallant and merit. service Battle of Gettysburg. Department of New Mexico, November 1863-June 27, 1865 and District of New Mexico June 27, 1865 inspectors, special investing, location of military posts, scouting several skirmishes. In the expedition to the Sierra Nevada, being engaged in actions on Clear Lake and Russian River and skirmishes on Pitt River, 1850. Frontier day at Camp Far West, 1851-52; Fort Reading, 1852-52; Rouge River Expedition 1853; Fort Reading 1853-54; in garrison Fort Columbus, N.Y., Detroit, Michigan, 1854, Recieved Service 1854-55; frontier day at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas 1855-56. Bvt. Lt. Col. July 3; 63 for gall and merit. Services at Battle of
Gettysburg.

Pages 178-179: Russell, Edmund. Pa 56 in Class of 1846. Pa military academy July 1, 1842- July 1, 1846. Brevet 2nd Lt., 6th Infantry July 1, 1846. Frontier duty, Fort Smith, Arkansas, 1846-47 war with Mexico 1847-48. 2nd Lt., 6th Infantry July 1, 1846. Engaged in capture of San Antonio August 20, 1847 Battle of Churubusco August 20, 1847, where wounded Battle of Molino del Ray, September 8, 1847; and with heavy battery against Chapultepec. September 12-13, 1847; garrison at East Parcagoula, Mis., 1848.; Fort Gratiot, March 1848-49; Fort Brady, Mich; 1849-51; Sacketts Hrbor, NE, 1851; 1st Lt., January 31, 1850; Fort Reading, 1852-53; and Scouting 1853, being engaged in skirmishes with hostile Indians near Red Bluff where killed March 24, 1813. Aged 31 years.


Page 231: Wright, George (Vt Vt 24) Cadet, 1818-22. 2nd Lt., 3rd Infantry, July 1, 1822; Fort Howard, Wisconsin, 1822-24; recr. servce 1824-26; Frontier day Fort Howard, Wisconsin, 1826; Garrison Jeff Barracks 1826-28; Fort Leavenworth 1829; Jeff Barracks, 1829-31; ...., 3rd Infantry, at Regim. HQs Feb 1, 1831 - October 30, 1836. Recr. service1837-38, 1st Lt., 3rd Infantry, September 1823-27; Captain 3rd Infantry, October 30, 1836, on northern Frontier during Canada border disturbances in recruiting, 1838; Sackett's Harbor; N.Y., 1838-40; Jeff Barracks 1840; Florida Wr., 1840-41;41-42; garrison at Fort Broake, Florida 143, Key West, Florida 1843-44 (Brevet Major March 15, 1842 for merit conduct in zeal, energy, preserverance, in war against Florida Indians. Recr. Serv. 1844-46; War with Mexico1846-48, being engaged in seige of Vera Cruz, March 9-29, 1847, Battle of Cerro Gordo, April 17-18, 1847; Capture of San Antonio, August 20, 1847, Battle of Churubusco, August 20, 1847; Battle v/ Molina del Rey September 8, 1847 where he commanded the storming party and was wounded (Brevet Lt. Col August 20, 1847 for gall and merit conduct in battles of Couteras and Churubusco, Mexoco. Brevet Col. September 8, 1847 for gall and merit conduct Battle of Molino del Rey.) mustering troops out of service, 1848 and garrison Fort Ontario, 1848-52. Fort Columbus, NY, 1852 (Major 4 Indians January 1, 1848) Fort Columbus, NY, 1852, Benicia, 1852 Command of No. District of California, September 7, 1852 to May 19, 1955, HQ Fort Reading. garrison Fort Monroe, Virginia, 1855.

Page 287: Moore, Isaiah N., Pa No. 14. Cadet, July 1, 1847- July 1, 1851. Brevet 2nd Lt., 1st Dragoon, July 1, 1851. Frontier day at Fort Reading, Ca., Fort Jones., Ca, 1853. 2nd Lt., 1st Dragoon February 21, 1853; 1st Lt., 1st Dragoon, March 3, 1855. Los Lunas, New Mexico, 1853-56; Scouting 56 against Apache Indians, being engaged in skirmish near Aemargre mountains, New Mexico, April 1856, Los Lunas, New Mxico 1856, scouting, 1856-57; Gila Expedition, 1857, being engaged in skirmish west of Huachugua Mountains, New Mexico, March 11, 1858; Recr. serv. 1858-60, as member of board for trial of small arms, 1860; Fort Leavenworth 1860; Fort Buchanan, New Mexico, 1860; Fort Breckenridge, New Mexico, 1860-61 served in operations in New Mexico, May 1861 to June 1862, being engaged in defense of Fort Craig. Died January 16, 1862 at Fort Craig, New Mexico, aged 35.

Page 298-300: Davis, Nelson H, 1st Lt., 2d Infantry. June 8, 1849: Brevet 2d Lt., 3d Inf. July 1, 1846; 2d Lt., 2d Inf., Feb. 16, 1847. Bear Creek, Col (Camp Far West) 1849-50 in expedition to Sierra Nevada, being engaged in actions on Clear Lake and Russian River and skirmishes on Pitt River, 1850. Frontier day at Camp Far West 1851-52; at Reading, 1852-53; Rouge River Expedition 1853-54. For Columbus, NY 1854; Detroit, Michigan, 54. Ranked 49 of 59 class of 1846. Brevet 2nd Lt., 3rd Infantry. July 1, 1846, 2nd Lt., 2nd Infantry. February 16, 1847. Served in Mexican War, Siege of Vera Cruz and assult and capture of Mexico
City. Brevet 1st Lt., August 20, 1847 for meritorious conduct Battle of Contreras and Churubusco, Mexico. 1st Lt., 2nd Infantry, June 8, 1847 on duty Monterey, Ca and Bear Creek. 6 Camp Far West 1847-50; in expedition of Sierra Nevada; have engaged in action s on Clear Lake and Russian River and skirmishes on Pitt River 1850; on frontier duty Camp Far West, 1851-52; Fort Reading, 1852-53; Rogue River Expedition 1853 and Fort Reading. 1853-54; garrisoned at Fort Columbus, N.Y., 1854; Detroit, Michigan, 1854; Recruiting service, 1854-55; frontier duty Fort Leavenworth, 1855-56; Captain 2nd Infantry March 3, 1855; Fort Pierre, 1856; Fort Randall, 1856-57; scouting 1857; Fort Ridgely, Minnesota, 1857-58; march to Red River of North 1858; Fort Amherstrombe, Dak 1858-59; Fort Ripley, Minnesota, 1859-60; Jefferson Barracks, 1960-61 and Fort Ripley, Minn, 1861. Col. 7th Mass. Vols., September 4 to November 12, 1861; Inspection duty with army of Potomac, November 61- April 62 and engaged in skirmish near Warreton Junction, VA. Major Staff Asst. Inspector Gen. November 12, 1861, Engaged in siege of Yorktown, Battle of Williamsburg; skirmishes on the Chickahomeny, Battle of Fair Oaks, Battle of South Mountain, September 14, 1862; Battle of Antietem, September 17, 1862; Rappahannock Campaign, March- May 1863. Battle of Chancelloriy May 2, 1863; Battle of Gettysburg July 1-3, 1863. Brevet Lt. Col. July 3, 1863 for gallant meritorious service Battle of Gettysburg. Department of New Mexico, November 1863- June 27, 1865 and Dist. New Mexico, June 27, 1865 inspections, special investigation, explorations, loc. of military posts, scouting and several skirmishes. (Vol. III: Page 182. Inspector General, Dist. of New Mexico, March 23, 1864. Inspector General Department of Missouri, December 29, 1868 to November 1872. Inspector General Div. of the Atlantic, June 9, 1876. Brig. Gen. and Insp. Gen. March 11, 1885 to September 20, 1885, when retired, by operation of the law. Died May 15, 1890 at Governor's Island, N.Y.

Pages 231-330: Crook, George. Fort Jones. O.O. 38. Cadet. July 1, 1848-July 1, 1852. Brevet 2nd Lt., 4th Infantry July 1, 1852. Fort Columbus, N.Y. 1852; Benicia, CA, 1852; Fort Humboldt 1853; Fort Jones 1853-55. 2nd Lt., 4th InfantryJuly 7, 1853; Escort typogr. party 1855; Fort Jones 1855-56. Rogue River Expedition 1856, Fort Jones 1856-57; Command of Pitt River Expedition 1857; skirmish June 10, 1857, wounded, arrow and in actions July 2,26 1857; Fort Ter-waw, 1857-58; March to Vancouver 1858; Yakima Expedition1858; Fort Ter-waw 1858-60, 60-61 Captain 4th Infantry May 14, 1861. W. Va. operations September 61-August 62, at Summerville Septeberm 17, 1861-May 1, 1862; Col., 36 Ohio Volunteers, September 12, 1861; Command of 3rd Provisional Brig., May 1-August 15, 1862 (Brevet Major U.S. Army May 22, 1862 for gallantry and meritorious service Battle of Lewisburg, VA. Participate in same battle, where wounded, in northern Va Campaign August -September 1862; Maryland campaign, September-October 1862; Battle of South Mountain September 14, 1862; Battle of Antietem, September 17, 1862. Brig. General, U.S. Vols. September 7, 1862; Brevet Col. u.S.A. September 17, 1862 for gallantry and meritorious service. Battle of Antietem; Opsers. in W.Va October 1862-63; Command of Independent Div., Cathage, Tenn. March - June 1863; Tenn. Camp (Army of the Cumberland JU/ne -November 1863; comm. of 2nd Cavalry Division, July 1, 1863. Brevet Col. U.S.A. October 7, 1863 gallantry and meritorious service. Battle of Farmington, Tenn. Brevet Major General U.S. Vols. July 18, 1864 gallantry and distinctive services in W. Va; in General Sheridan's Shenendoah Camp August -December 1864. Pursuit of regular army April 3-9, 1865 and in capital at Appom. C.H., April 9. Command Dist. of Wilmington, N.C. September 1, 1865 - January 15, 1866. ... January 15-March 6, 1866; on Board at Washington D.C. to examine rifle tacts March 6, April 18, 1866; Command Dist. of Owyhee, ID, January 27, 1867 to August 16, 1867; Dist. of the Lake to April 1868; Department Columbia, May 23, 1868 to August 8, 1870; Member retiring Bd, SF, September 1870. June 1, 1871, Department Arizona, 1871-75; Department of Patte April 25, 1875 - killing in field in Big Horn Expedition February 17-April 2, 1876 and May 9, to June 13, 1877; Brig. Gen. U.S.A., October 29, 1873.

Deschler, James. Cadet. July 1, 1850 to July 1, 1854. 2nd Lt., 3rd artillery July 1, 1854. Frontier duty to Benicia 1854 and Nome Lackee 1854-55; garrison Carlisle Barracks, 1855; 2nd Lt., 10th Infantry March 3, 1855; frontier duty on Sioux Expedition 1855, being engaged in action of Blue Water September 3, 1855 at Fort Laramie, Dak, 1855-56; Platte Bridge, ND 1856; Fort Snelling 1856-57; Utah Expedition 1857-60; Fort Wise, CA, 1861; 1st Lt. 10th Infantry September 17, 1858; d.s. 1860-61; Fort Wise, CA, 1861; leave of absence 1861, which having overstayed, he was dropped July 15, 1861. Joined in rebellion. Killed September 20, 1863 at Battle of Chickmanges, GA, aged 30.

Scott, Henry L., N.C. 41. Cadet July 1, 1829 to July 1, 1833. Brevet 2nd Lt., 4th Infantry, July 1, 1833; 2nd Lt., 4th Infantry January 31, 1836; 1st Lt., 4th Infantry March 1, 1838; Captain 4th Infantry February 16, 1847; Brevet Major August 20, 1847 gallment conduct Battle of Contreras, and Churubusco, New Mexico. Brevet Lt. Col., September 13, 1847 for same Battles of Chapultepec; Lt. Col. Staff, Aide-de-Camp to Gen. in Chief, March 7, 1855; Col. Inspector - General U.S. Army, May 14, 1861; Returned from action service October 30, 1861 for disable res. from lang. and faithful service and from injuries and exposure in line of duty on lo. of absence in Europe, Octob4er 30, 1860 to October 21, 1861, Resigned October 31, 1862. Author of "Military Dictionary," 1861. Residence Elizabeth N.G. (later N.Y.C. III., 100) Garrison Baton Rouge, LA, 1833-34 in Chicasaw Nation, Alabama, 1834;Bay of St. Dabis, Mis. 1835; New Orleans 1835-36; Florida War against Seminole Indians 1836-37; being engaged in skirmishes at Camp Izard, February 27-29 and March 5, 1836. Action of Ooloklinkaha, March 31, 1836; Combat of Thlonotossa Creek, April 27, 1836; operations in Cherokee Nation, 1837-38 while emigrate Indians to the west; Adj. 4th Infantry 1838-40, Fort Bilson I.T., 1838-40. Recr. serv. 1840-42; Aide-de-camp to Gen-Scott, Gen-in-chief June 4, 1842 to July 4, 1848; War with Mexico 1847-48 as Chief of Staff on General in Chief 1847-48, being engaged in Siege of Vera Cruz, March 9-29, 1847; Battle of Cerro Gordo, April 17-18, 1848. Pedregal August, 19, 1847; Battle of Churubusco, August 20, 1847 and operations before and in cpature of City of Mexico, September 13-14, 1847; acting Judge Advocate Eastern Division September 1, 1848 to September 26, 1850; Service aide-de-camp to Major General Scott September 26, 1850 to May 14, 1861; in command NYC August 8, to October 30, 1861.

Cunningham, J. S. Letter to McDowell, General, 12 May 1865. Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 29. 2-164. D61. Abstract: Letter from Cunningham to Gen. McDowell. Woodland. "He [Douglas] is as vile a rebel as ever went unhung and nine tenths of the Union men of Yolo County utterly condemn any interference of kind above. We will "spot" every signer of that petition, and see that they are not reelected to so grossly misrepresnet us again. We believe you are the best rebel tamer that has ever struck this coast and believe in your doing just as you please with them." "Yolo County is loyal and believes in your treatment of rebels."

Currie, Anne H. "A Maidu Story. " Berkeley, CA: Brandes Printing Co., 1963. Abstract: A short account of the action taken by Federal and State authorities to move all Butte County Indians to the Nome Cult, or Round Valley Reservation: Although written in story form, it is a factual account of the events which lead up to the move. Henry Azbill and R. D. Hunt are accredited with helping supply many of the historical facts within the book.

Currie, Annie H. "Bidwell Rancheria." California Historical Society Quarterly vol 36, no 4 (1957). Notes: pages 313-325 Abstract: A historical sketch of the Bidwell Rancheria through 1957, when the rancheria still existed under the Bureau of Indian Affairs tutelage. This essay does not cover the subsequent dissolution of the rancheria.
Notes: pages 4-8; printed by Butte County Historical Society in Oroville, CA
Abstract: On Sacramento Ave in Chico was Bidwell's Rancheria which contained the remaining living Mechoopda tribe. They originally lived, in the thousands, in North Sacramento Valley to the Nevada border, and from the American River south to Rock Creek north to Lassen Peak. They were later called Maidu. Article describes the rancheria and Indian houses. The peace treaties between Indians the U.S. Government, of which one was signed at Bidwell's Ranch in 1853, secretly treaties were abolished by U.S. and Indians forced on Nome Lackee Reservation near Tehama. Bidwells Indians were not involved, thanks to Bidwell. Annie Bidwell was deeply involved in helping the Indians. Bidwell died in 1900 and left control to his wife. She died in 1908 and the rancheria was left to the Indians in trust of the Presbyterian Board. Legal battles on taxes in the 1930s threatened the rancheria. To this date in 1958 the fate of the rancheria remains uncertain.

Notes: 22 pages 283-287; published in Boston and New York by Houghton, Mifflin, Co.
Abstract: various myths of the Achomawi Indians

Curtin, L. S. M. "Some Plants Used by the Yuki Indians of Round Valley, Northern California. Historical Review by Margaret C. Irwin." 1957. checked, CSU Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The master key vol. 31, no. 3?

Notes: pages 332-337
Abstract: This story is doubtful whether it is fact, based on fact, or fictitious. The story tells of a mine called the Lone Trail Mine around Blue Canyon in Placer County. At this mine worked a man named Jim Long. He was a Foreman in the mine. He had an Indian wife from a tribe not told of. She did all housework including chopping wood. He then took a second Indian wife and had a baby through her (the latter wife). His first wife (from the American River tribe) kicked the second wife out of house but kept baby. The second wife sent her tribe up to rescue her baby and massacred the man and wife.

Abstract: Discusses the Klamath Indians who lived in the Plat Eall Country of central and southern Oregon. The Klamath ways and dealings. Pg 109: picture, in the forest (Klamath)

Abstract: This is a collection of articles about the Washo Indians. Those articles dealing with Indian-White contact include: (1) "Washo Witchcraft: A test of the Frustration-Agression Hypothesis" by Philip E. Leis pgs. 57-68; (2) "Differential Response to White Contact: Paiute and Washo" by James F. Downs pgs 115-137; (3) "Washo Response to Animal Husbandry" by James F. Downs pgs. 138-152.

Notes: pages 53-58, and 61
Abstract: Page 57: A tribe on the Klamath River had friendly relations with the whites and were willing to work the mines. This was a big factor in the decrease of pure blood offspring as the younger Indians almost entirely refrained from marriage.

Page 58: "Bullhead" delivered supplies to the mines and did household and general chores. He once helped decorate the Catholic Church for Christmas and wanted pay. Whelan said, "Your
pay will come from God." "Bullhead" not understanding soon was paid, said, "God didn't savy Indians."

Abstract: 1919 - Calamitous the epidemic - caused greatest mortality in proportion to the total numbers of the population in the Indians of the Southwest. The numbers of deaths in California doubled.

Page 26: April 1847 - "After some minor battles, the conquest was completed early in 1847, and in April, General Stephen Watts Kearney... appointed John A. Sutter Indian subagent for those tribes and bands living on or near the Sacramento and San Joaquin Rivers and M. G. Vallejo subagent on charge of the Indians north of San Francisco Bay."

Pages 39-40: 1854 - Thomas J. Henley noted as establishing the Nome Lackee Indian Reservation. In 1856 establishment of reservations noted in Mendocino and Klamath. Klamath extended along the river of that name from the ocean for 20 miles. Mendocino lay between the Pacific Ocean and the first range of mountains to the east.

Page 40: April 1858 - James Ross Browne, appointed to investigate the Indian Affairs conditions... "A visit to Mendocino convinced him that conditions were very bad and that Henley and his associates had been guilty of gross irregularities, involving the diversion to their own use of funds appropriated for the Indians."

Page 41: "In September 1859, however, when McDuffie made a detailed report listing all reserves in California, he included these five (Fresno, Mendocino, Nome Lackee, Tejon, and Klamath) and three others - Nome Cult, Tule River, and Kings River." These latter reserves had apparently been considered "farms" by Henley. In 1859, Conditions at Klamath were reported good, with some 2,000 Indians engaged chiefly in farming.

Pages 65-69 footnote: Tuberculosis Among the North American Indian.

Page 161: The reservation system was designed for the protection of both the Indians and the whites. If it were to prove successful, the Indians must not be allowed to leave the territory set aside for them except by special permission of the agents... The commissioners in California and most of the earliest agents gave the Indians presents consisting of food, clothing, and trinkets, to induce them to sign treaties, or simply to prove the good will of the Great White Father in Washington whose children they should now acknowledge themselves to be.

Pages 188-189: In 1897, Congress declared that it was settled policy not to make appropriations in the future for education in any sectarian school. In 1905 fund allocated revived, using tribal funds, at the request of the Indians. The greater portion of the Indian children enrolled in mission schools in the southwest were in mission boarding schools, although some were in day school.

Page 200: The Indian Appropriation Act approved August 18, 1856, carried an item for the pay of doctors, smiths, and laborers on the California reservations and mentioned the employment of a physician and the establishment of a hospital in northern California in 1857. Indians had far greater faith in the medicine man than in a Doctor. If a Doctor was summoned, the efforts of the Medicine Man had failed, he was often too late to save the patient and the Doctor received the blame for his death. Hospital refered to as "death house" - ghose of deceased lingered or evil spirits caused death.

Abstract: Some history of the Sacramento River and California, also a story of Ishi.
Abstract: Pages 6-15: Surveyors spot Ishi in 1908 - shot at the next day - whites raid camp - 3 years later Ishi appears in Oroville - Waterman - Ishi goes to San Francisco.

Pages 76-78: 1841, Walker party came from Oregon, camped under Mt. Shasta - Indians came in to trade - target shooting for tabacco. Emmons wrote description of the Indians - Pit River area - "Genial and docile Indians visited the camp..."

Pages 254-255: 1855, Battle of Castle Crags miners and friendly Shastans foughts the Modocs - destruction of River by miners caused great hardship for Indians.

Abstract: Although brief, reference to appointment of Indian Agents and the reservation system in California in 1863 can be found on pages 191-192. Danziger attempts to determine why the Indian Affairs Office was unable to efficiently administer the reservation policy during the Civil War period.

Notes: 31st Congress, Senate Executive Document 52, Serial No. 561  

Page 64-66: I receieved information on 25th last month from Mr. Benjamin Kelsey that his ... Andrew and young man named Stone had been murdered by Indians on former's farm on shore of Clear Lake about 70 miles from Sonoma. I started morning of 26th taking with me Lt. Wilson, 1 dragoon and detachment of 22 men for scene. After 1st day's march I set out with small party with Mr. Carson as guide so as to reach scene same time as Mr. Kelsey. On way met Mr. Anderson, who lives 15 miles below Kelsey, driving in their stock of every descrip. and abandoned their farm for fear Indian attack. Reached Kelsey's at 12o'clock third day out. Kelsey there with 15 armed citizens, things were as reported. Stone's body found in vat covered in hides and "shockingly mangled." House robbed of everything it contained and the rancheria abandoned. Gave Stone's body as decent a burial as circumstances permitted. While so engaged, party of 12 Indians of Isla 65 tribe were captain by us and would undoubtedly have been put to death by Kelsey's party. Kelsey's party put itself under my command, taking with me the Indians. They said they had nothing to do with the murder but knew that two chiefs of the tribe that lived on Kelsey's farm were on island in the lake and they could tell us about it. Told three of them must go to island and bring the two chiefs to me. Retained nine as hostages, until they returned either the chiefs or good reason for not bringing them. The three set off, lurked among the chemisal hills, when supp. all quiet, they gave signal, when the nine started to run. Fired into by dragoon and citizen sentinals. Three fell, dying next day. During night Lt. Wilson arrived with command at the house. Followed trails we found Indians had eluded us by getting on island three hundred yards from shore. Cond. of our horses, want of tools and lack of timber that was a float for building rafts, pier. Rafting to island. They refused all intercourses with us. Told them they must not look for chastisement they deserved. Said, "it was good if we could catch them." Ret. to farm, found and buried Kelsey's body. B. Kelsey coll. stock which could be driven and accompanied him to the settlements. In information I have, the Indians upon the lake are more or less concerned in this atrocious murder." Wilson I submit following plan. Two parties of thirty men each, on NE, other on SW shore of lake, acting conjointly by signal, can drive them to these islands. If then, two or three boats, carrying ten men each, are put on lake secretly at night, can suprise them and cut them to pieces. B... can be transported on running gearwagons from Sonoma. Another party of fifty coming up Russian River can help hem them in from retreat on Russian River. 400-600 warriors on lake and much more on Russian River. Moses Carson offer services as guide for free.
Abstract: Pages 219-227: The article tells of the writer's experiences with Sorefoot John who decided to be a preacher includes this man's view of the Ghost Dance phenomenon. Also included is the author's observations of Ghost Dance, invented by Wovoka, a new Paiute. Wovoka was also known as Jack Wilson. Wilson, reinforced by a total eclipse of the sun, whites would leave; the dead would be resurrected.

Abstract: Page 43: Before the white man, Hamburg was home for a large rancheria of Shasta Indians. The miners first met the Indians in 1850 while prospecting. As the case was along the river, squaws soon married, or were bought by the miners and this began the mixing of the races and the end of the true native.

Notes: pages 94-95
Abstract: Ned remembers the first encounter of the Karok Indians with white men, about 1843. The tribe befriended a group of shipwrecked Nordics on their way to Oregon. The no whites came until 1851. The undisplaced miners came with their treachery against the friendly Karoks, with destruction of villages and use of squaws.

Notes: pages 50-51
Abstract: Around 1856, the Indians from Oregon often attacked pack trains in California. Coming from the coast, miners once chased a group of rogue Indians up to what is now Grant's Pass. Once a pack train was robbed and miners pursued the Indians to recover stolen goods. The Indians escaped attack and hid the gold they stole near Kelly Lake and Poker Flat. The miners vowed to make a fort for their protection at Indian Town.

Abstract: Pages 67-69: 1851, Scott River Bar, Mr. Converse was killed by Indians, a company of 80 men went to the Klamath and killed Indian bucks, squaws, and children and burned all rancherias within 12 miles of the Diggin's. September 19, 1851, Since Indian difficulties at Capell ferry, on the Klamath, the Indians have gone to the mountains. It is the author's opinion that Indians cannot be befriended, their nature it to steal, and if punished they will kill in revenge to the whites kill them first. Scotts Valley, October 24, 1851, Col. McKee will propose a peace treaty with the Indians.

Abstract: Letter from Davis, Secretary of War, to Crook, 4th Inf., Fort Humboldt, Ca. Pres. has promoted Crook to 2nd Lt., 4th Inf., effective July 7, 1853, vice Collins, promoted. Should Senate, at next session, advise and consent thereto, you will be comm'd accordingly. You will report, by letter, to the Comdr. your regiment and proceed without delay to join your Co. E at Fort Jones.

1609. ———. Report of the Secretary of War. December 1, 1856.

Page 181-182: Enclosed article from the Yreka Union of August 7, 1856, Letter from H.M. Judah, Captain 4th Infantry, to "Sir", dated at Fort Jones, August 7, 1856, reporting that command of Fort Jones was relinquished to Judah by Brevet Major Wise, 3rd artillery. Judah
says the newspaper article is full of inconsistencies. Gen. Cosby's expedition was unnecessary. Thru Alsk, Chief of the Klamath Indains, who is friendly disposed towards whites, the names of the murderers of two whites in Siskiyou Mountains and one white man in Shasta Valley could have been determined.

Page 246-247: Captain and Brevet, Major F.O. Wyse, 3rd artillery, 2 companies, 3rd artillery and 4th Infantry. 1 captain, 1 1st Lt., 2 2nd Lt., 142 enlisted men.

Page 255: Quartermaster Gen. Thomas S. Jessip says that most posts in California, Washington, and Oregon are only temporary and are frequently changed. Only at Benicia and at Vancouver will permanent buildings be erected.

Abstract: Page 62-63: Position and distribution of the troops in the Department of the Pacific commanded by Brig. and Brevet Major General John E. Wool. HQ, Benicia. Fort Jones, Yreka Captain H.M. Judah, 4th Infantry, 1 company, 4th Infantry. 1 asst. surgeon, 1 captain, 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 1 Brevet 2nd Lt., 25 enlisted men, 5 comm. total 30 present, 1 enlisted man absent.
Fort Humboldt, Captain and Brevet Lt. Col. R.C. Buchanan. 4th Infantry, 2 companies, 4th Infantry. 1 asst. surgeon, 1 captain, 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 1 Brevet 2nd Lt., 25 enlisted men, 5 officers present.
Fort Reading, Cow Creek, Upper Sac. Major and Brevet Col. G. Wright, 2 companies, 3rd artillery, 4th Infantry. 1 asst. quartermaster, 1 asst. surgeon, 1 major, 1 1st Lt., 1 2nd Lt., 74 enlisted men present.

1611. Report of the Secretary of War 1855.
Notes: 34 Congress, 1 Session, Sen. Ex. Doc. 1. Serial Set. No. 811
Abstract: Ingalls, Rufus, Captain and Asst. Quartermaster to Major Thomas S. Jessup, Quartermaster Gen., U.S. Army. Report of the Secretary of War, 1854-55. Ingalls was in command of a detachment bringing horses overland to Oregon and California from Fort Leavenworth.

Page 166: "After remaining at Lane three days, I took all the surplus animals that were not wanted, and left with my party, provided with packs, for Fort Reading. These animals were turned over there on the 20th July; but, as I was responsible for the train that came with steptoe, and as it was necessary to pay off and discharge the citizen employees, I left my party in Scott's Valley, and came rapidly to this post, where I arrived on the 18th July...."

Abstract: Letter from Davis to Brevet Lieutenant Colonel J. Hooker, Asst. Adj. Gen., 3d Division, September 21, 1850. Davis knows of now citizens physician in this vicinity who is suitable. Asks for instruction as to what course to follow if a doctor is required for the sick. "Dr. Overstreet, now in the company of Major Allen at Benicia, who can be employed at $200 or $250 per month, is probably as good an arrangement as could be made."

1613. Letter to Smith, General Persifor F., 13 October 1850.
Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received, 1849-1853. Box 2. 1-41. D-84.
Abstract: Lt. N. H. Davis to Brevet Major General Persifor F. Smith. Private John Shuster, Co. E, being on sick report, went to the "Ranch," a public house in town of Kearney kept by Bustis Pledge and CO., to see his wife, working there as a cook. In a room where they slept, where Bustis and a clerk usually slept, there was a trunk containing considerable money belonging to various peoples. The trunk was broken open and robbed. This morning Davis caused inquiries to be made that Suster had been flogged and would be again. Davis wanted to know by what
authority Shuster was being held and unless by the civil authority, he demanded Shuster's release. If by the civil authority Davis said he would cooperate in obtaining justice. Lt. Gardner and Davis went to Kearney to investigate. Circumstances are of suspicious character against Mrs. Shuster, but very slightly against Private Shuster. It was acknowledged that Shuster was believed innocent. He was whipped on slight suspicion. Davis informed them that Lynch actions against a soldiers "would be resisted at the point of bayonet." Shuster was delivered over to Davis and was hospitalized complaining of pain about the loins. Is badly cut from neck to below the hips. The J.P. is one of the partners, having borne a good share of the loss of money. The deputized constable was one to those who whipped Shuster. The J.P. said he could not release Shuster but permitted him to go to camp in Davis' custody. Davis to J.P. if the proceeding were legal he would release Shuster for trial. If not, he would refuse. Appears there has been illegality and cruelty in the proceedings thus far. Much excitement among the soldiers. Soldiers have to look for officers for protection of their rights. Officers feel that justice cannot be obtained from Justice of the Peace, Geldell. Davis solicits offers, instructions and advice from General Smith.

Abstract: Letter from Davis to Brevet Lt. Col. J. Hooker, AAG, Pacific Division, Letter enclosing post return for July, 1851. Cantonment Far West, July 31, 1851. Would respectfully call attention of Comdg. Gen. to fact that on the 5th inst. requisitoin for subsistence stores for this post for present quarter was forwarded to Department HQ, and as yet seems not to have been filled. Supplies at this post are already exhausted of several of the component parts of the ration. Interests of service requires arr. for better protection of supplies of this post against the inclement of the approaching wet season than afforded by present storehouses, it being canvas of long use. States that if present command also should garrison this post during coming winter the quarters heretofore occupied by Co. F would make a safe and good building as commissary store house.

1615. ———. Letter to Hitchcock, General Ethan Allen, 12 August 1851.
Abstract: Letter from Davis to General E. H. Hitchcock, Comdg., Pacific Division, Cantonment Far West, August 12, 1851. Respectfully suggests that enclosed requisition be substituted for the one submitted July 5, unless former one filled. Makes this suggestion because pres. qtr. so far gone and season is so late that it advisable supplies for winter be sent up with first that come. Several component parts of rations already exhausted. Begs to be excused because of informality of this letter, but fomr some cause, much delay and injury to the service is occasioned by communicating through the ordinary channel." P.S. also is enclosed requisition for forage.

1616. ———. Letter to Hooker, Lieutenant Colonel J., 3 September 1851.
Abstract: Letter, Davis to Bvt. Lieutenant Colonel Hooker, AAG, Pacific Department, Cant. Far West, September 3, 1851. Report that man calling himself Robert Reynolds surr. this day as deserter from Co. "E", 2d Dragoon, at Los Angeles, his Co. being now in this country.

1617. ———. 18 September 1851.
Abstract: Report by Lt. Davis on Persons Employed at Cantonment Far West, as of December 31, 1850. Report dated September 18, 1851. No civilians employed. 1 soldier as Commissary Sgt. by authority Captain H. Day, at 18 cents per day including 3 cents per diem allowed soldiers for whiskey. Employed as such since December 1, 1850. 4 soldiers employed as carpenters at 18 cents per diem as above. 4 soldiers employed as teamsters at 18 cents per diem as above. Necessity for the above was found in the wants and good of the service.

1618. ———. Letter to Steele, Captain F., 9 December 1851.
Notes: RG 98 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received 1849-1853. Box 3. 1-52. D-37
Abstract: Letter from Lt. Davis to Bvt. Captain F. Steele, Acting Adjunct General, Pacific Division. Encloses herewith request for Quartermaster property required for present use. Clothing request for immediate use. All woolen overcoats at post are small size and therefore unserviceable as issue to a part of command. Request for medicines forwarded between 1st and 3d of October. Have not yet been received. Notice received that they were turned over to Quartermaster department for transportation. Assistant Surgeon has been obliged to purchase medicines to some considerable extent for the use of the Post." He also reports several other medicines "entirely exhausted." Notation on corner of fold: "I will fill again the request for clothing and forward it this evening."

1619. ———. Letter to Steele, Captain F., 26 December 1851.
Abstract: Letter from Davis to Brevet Captain F. Steele, Acting AAG, Pacific Divison, Far West, December 26, 1851. A known receipt of Circular from HQ, Pacific Division, and submit report req. by Government order, No. 40, AGO, Washington, July 21, 1851. No citizen employed this post as of September 30, 1850. He understands that GO No. 40 does not req. report of enlisted men on daily duty and receiving on only the compensation allowed by Army Reg. respectfully asks whether he has wrongly construed GO No. 40.

1620. ———. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 18 February 1852.
Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received 1849-1852. Box 4
Abstract: Letter from Davis to Captain E.D. Townsend, AAG, Pacific Division, Benicia. Labeled unofficial. P.S. In letter of January 31st, Davis referred to a 2 cent requisition for medicine made January 1, 1852. 1st requisition made September 30, 1851.

1621. ———. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 18 February 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Davis to Captain E.D. Townsend, February 18, 1852, AAG Pacific Division, Benicia, unofficial. The 60 day leave for which I applied on December 26 last was for visit to Sandwich Islands, and which was being offered men, if desired, as per your letter of February 9, am I to understand it to grant this privilege? And if so, the time being limited to seven days. With unexpected delays in the voyage to and from the islands, would an extenstion of a few days be indulged? He does not wish to appear to have abused the indulgence. Please answer with any information you think proper to be given. P.S. In letter of January 31, Davis referred to a 2nd requisition for medicine made January 1, 1852. 1st Requisition made September 30, 1851. Your communication with Major Alllen's remarks is received. The major's remarks are in part irrelevant, as investigations would show.

1622. ———. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 31 May 1852.
Notes: Rg 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received.1849-53. Box 4. 1-70. D-23.
Abstract: Letter from Davis to Townsend, AAG, Pacific Division, Fort Reading. Transmits Post Return for May. Fort Reading 2.5 miles from mouth of Cow Creek. Has not yet surveyed and marked boundaries of reserve. Proposes to take 2 square miles, including both sides of creek, but principal on west side. Much delay and dissapointment while enroute, including failure in forwarding supplies from Benicia. As yet no suitable rope for working the ferry boat. Could not find any in this country. Benicia failed to send any. By splicing ropes he was able to scrounge, he has established the ferry sufficient to move his command here, but I consider it unsafe. Blocks sent were not proper kind, was necessary to alter them. They remain unsatisfactorily, wearing the rope too fast. The tents sent were old, work and rotten. Bottoms of some were gone. Strings were missing. Not for rainy or windy weather. The new ones were badly damaged by rats. Proposes to move ferry 3/4 miles below mouth of Cow Creek. Has found practical road to that point. Will shorten hauling distance 5 miles. Many of the men are on sick report. Communications for Fort Reading addressed to Cottonwood P.O. come quiet direct.
1623. ———. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 11 August 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Davis to Townsend, AAG, Pacific Division. States that a new road, Nobles Cutoff, has been opened this year. Leaves the old trail on the Humboldt about 80 miles above where the river sinks. Passes thru Honey Lake Valley and Lassen's Butte, passes this post and goes on to Shasta. More than 60 passed here recently, all destitute of provisions, and asking for them. Davis has issued then sufficient for immediate needs, but if the number coming on this road is as large as reported, and all are in need of food, it will result in too great a drain on our stocks. Asks what his course should be. To deny all, or exercise discretion. Notation on cover fold: The General does not see how particular instructions can be given. Claims of humanity are everywhere paramount, and Co. of H.R. must judge of them. If supplies are necessary to prevent suffering, let evidence of it be retained by the statements of other officers. Only necessary supplies to be furnished. If the emigrants can pay, he should. As far as possible, supply what can be obtained in the country, e.g. beef. If increased supplies are needed, notice should be given in time.
Will be 100 Dragoon in vicinity Fort Reading, during three or four months. For them the supplies were originally intended.

1624. ———. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 15 September 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Davis to Townsend, AAG, Pacific Division. One building, Officers quarters nearly complete as far as means at hand will permit. Another one has been contemplated and is needed. There are shingles on hand, except for 3000, suffic. to cover it, but boards suffic. for boarding only a small portion of the roof. Asks for permission to purchase 3000 shingles and 1000 feet of lumber. Singles can be purchased at Shasta for $20-$25 per month. Lumber for $100 per month, about cost of the material below, he presumes. Wants to purchase with as little delay as possible. The canvas on hand will be needed to cover stores rather than roofs.
None of the buildings yet erected have floors, doors or partitions. Sickness of the command has much retarded the work at the post.
Major Fitzgerald's command has not yet arrived.

1625. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 30 December 1852.
Abstract: Letter from Davis to Brevet Col. Wright, 4th Infantry, Commanding Fort Reading. Encloses certificate of Asst. Surg. John Campbell concerning "present and past ill-state of my health and requests to be ordered home to the Atlantic States for the purpose of improving the same." Illness is long standing and requires some months of relaxation from my ordinary routine of duties. Since entering service as an officer in 1846 has served with his company except for short time at Monterey as post and depot commissary. Have been in this country since April 17, 1849. Has never had a leave of absence, save for an occasional few days.
Wright recommends granting the leave, that Davis be ordered to the Atlantic States. In a P.S. Davis says a leave of absence was granted last winter, "...but which from circumstance and request of the General, I availed myself not of." Says that he cannot well afford to defray his expenses home.
Statement of Asst. Surg. John Campbell that Lt. Nelson H. Davis has been suffering for some time chronic and painful affection of stomach and liver. Has been treated by Campbell, from which treatment he has derived only temporary relief. For perm. restoration to health he needs to be relieved of his official duties, to travel, have change of scene and climate, and if possible, a sea voyage.

1626. ———. Letter to Townsend, Captain E. D., 5 April 1853.
Abstract: Letter from Davis to Townsend, AAG, Pacific Division. Include map, Camp Far West. Reports on his exam. in compl. with instruction of March 4, re: site for military post near Reading's. Took into consid. regarding a site along Cow Creek, and its three principal branches,
means of supply, including wood, water, defense, healthiness of locality, faculties nor operating in
various directions which good of service my require, its central locality, the good influence which
a post would exert. Recommends a point on Cow Creek, between its forks and mouth, whether
2-3 miles or 6-8 miles from mouth to be determined at the time of established post. Plenty of
good oak and sound pine timber. Quality of water unsurpassed, and of ample quantity. On west
side of Creek Valley is .5 to .75 wide. Soil good and affords good grazing. On east side higher
bluffs, then abrupt hills, then basin shaped valleys covered with oak and some pine. Examined
main branch for 15 miles above fork. Also the middle and west fork were examined.
There is practicable route up Cow Creek and its pine branches. From west one not more than 20
to 25 miles to Pit River. Route down east side Sac. R. prac. for wagons only a few miles, say
20-25, when interspersed by hills and a canon. From Potter's Ferry the road is good. But free
access to and from the point selected requires a ferry (a flat) over the Sac. River, near and above
mouth of Cow Creek. Otherwise it will be necessary to cross the Sac. River at Hunt's Ferry. 17
miles above Reading's; the mouth of Cow Creek is only four or five miles above. The three forks
of Cow Creek, come together within the distance of 1/2 mile.
Indians most hostile and who have done most damage are the "Pit Fork" Indians, who, from all
reports, never miss an opportunity to attach small parties of whites and steal their stock. Next, a
tribe on east side Sac. River above Battle Creek. 3rd. The so called Cottonwood Indians, west of
Sac. River and to hills of Coast Range on west.
People have differing opinions regarding having ability of Sac. River, but Davis believes boats
can go as far as Tehama, seven miles above Lassen's. Davis saw a boat up as far as Red Bluffs.
Head of navigation in low water in Monroe, 38 miles above Colusa, if a few snags be removed.
Colusa can be reached by boat at in all seasons. Freight from Sac. city to Tehama is 3 cents. Take
supplies to post by water as far as possible. Thinks Major Reading, owner of the
Comanche, would haul supplies at a reasonable rate.
Transport req. to establish post of Cow Creek, Co. property, hospital stores, officers baggage,
QM property, etc., Eight six-mule teams with teamsters, four six-mule teams and teamsters for
supplies.
Quarters should be of logs or adobe. If logs, two or three carpenters, four wood cutters and
heiners. If adobe, 4 masons, and 5 of 6 people acquainted with adobe construction, possibly
Indians. Two carpenters to make a flat on arriving at Cow Creek.
Lumber is $100 per month at Shasta City. Need $5000 for contigencies. Best time to est. dist.
post would be early may. Roads good then. Weather not too hot, and there would be enough time
to complete the construction before the next wet season.

1627. Davis Sr., Dr. and Mrs. Fred F. "Butt Valley, 1910." Plumas County Historical Society Publications vol
Notes: pages 18-19; published in Susanville, CA
Abstract: p. 18 - 1910 - "One could often see Indian ladies sitting on the river bank weaving
baskets, fishlines in the water, waiting for the school of trout to come their way, and they never
had to wait very long."

1628. Davis, William Newell. Sagebrush Corner; the Opening of California's Northeast. American Indian
1974.
Abstract: Page 103: In July 1865, Captain Augustus W. Starr, Company F, Second Cavalry,
moved in from Fort Crook to found Fort Bidwell, under General order #44, Department of the
Pacific. Starr, according to the Yreka Journal "was death to the Redskins and tolerable sevend on
Copperheads." Built a beautiful Fort.
Were supplied from San Francisco, 40 miles away. Local supplies were wood at $3.95 a Cord;
oats, $2.65 per 100 lbs; hay $14.50 per ton.

Notes: pages 1-86; published in Susanville, CA by the Lassen County Historical Society
Abstract: Page 10: The northwestern part of Lassen County, Big Valley, remained uninviting to settlers because attacks from Indians was always imminent.

Page 8, paragraphs 1-2: 6 different tribes within boarder of Lassen - Modoc: Modoc, Pit River, Hat Creek, Northern Paiute, Northeastern Maidu, Washo. Central California province - Pit River Basin and the area west of Eagle Lake. Lutuami Province - Klamath Lake Basin and Tule Lake on the North section. 5 different languages were spoken by 6 tribes in northeastern corner: Modoc - Lutuamian, Pit River and Hat Creeks - Shastian, Northeastern Maidu - Maidu, Northern Paiute - Shoshonean, Washo - Washoan.

Pages 9-10: Pit River Indians - "Achomawi" of the Shasta Family. Their land holdings were greater part of drainage basin of upper Pit, except Burnie and Nat creeks and Dixie Valley. River and stream people of 9 separate groups, made their homes close to waterways. Upper Pit river Indians - South of Goose Lake, around the site of Alturas, South Fork Valley, west Hot spring Valley, in Big and Round Valley where approximately 20 semi-independent bands lived, and Fall River Valley. Closely affiliated with Pit River was 2 groups of Hat Creek Indians or the "Atsugewi" of the Shasta family. They lived in Hat Creek and Dixie Valleys, ranged over watershed of the Pit South to Lassen Peak and the country east to Eagle Lake. Est. 3,000 at time of white entrance.

Page 10, paragraph 2: N.E. Maidu were members of the large tribe once occupying the drainage basin of Feather and American Rivers - Est. #9,000 in 1800. Called Blue Skins or Digger Indians by first white men. Lived about the North and Middle Forks of Feather River - Claimed the crest of Sierra extending from Lassen Peak past S. tip of Eagle Lake to Honey Lake.

Page 10, paragraph 3: N. Paiute - Sometimes called "Paviotso" or "Pah Ute," of the Shoshonean family. Occupied strip of Lassen-Modoc running from Suprise Valley on North to Honey Lake on South as well as N.W. Nevada and S.E. Oregon. "Lived in simplicity if not poverty." Est. 500 Paiutes on arrival of whites. 3 bands were residing on Eastern fringe of N.E. corner: "Kidūtōkado," Woodchuck eaters, in Suprise Valley; Kamōdökadō," Jack Rabbit eaters, on Smoke Creek and Red Rock; "Wadadökadō," the wasaseed waters, in Honey Lake Valley.

Page 11, paragraph 1: Washo, dwel along eastern base of the Sierra, centered around Lake Tahoe but ranged south to Carson valley and north to Honey lake. Washo were Great Basin tribe - Spoke California language. A fusion of 2 cultures. Before the whites estimated 1,500. 1859 est. 900, living in 3 bands equal sized. Est. 2,400 Indians lived within present Lassen-Modoc when whites started coming.

Page 11, paragraphs 2-3: Life and habits of Lassen-Modoc Indians embodied desert, lake and river cultures. Each tribe was a loosely knit unit of several communities scattered through their territory. Among themselves and other tribes. Each tribe had a chief and each settlement of the tribe had a sub-chief. Authority between the two hindered advanced tribal organization.
Indians were naturally capable boatmen - rush rafts were used on the lakes and dugout canoes used on Pit River. Canoes were made of Pine and Cedar. Seines, nets, hooks, and harpoons were the fishermen's tools. Hunting used a bow and arrow, snare and noose. Salmon, waterfowl, sagehens, rabbits, badgers, bear, elk, and deer were large part of the food supply. Chief food of Modocs was wokas, a seed of the large yellow water lily. It was gathered from lakes in quantities and dried, then ground into meal. N. Paiute and Washo depended at times upon seeds of grasses, both stored pine nuts for winter use. Insects were also used, especially by Maidu and Washo: Grasshoppers, crickets, worms, larve of yellow jackets.

Ceremonial rites were held for girls going into womanhood. She followed a planned program "to strengthen her faith in industry, modest deportment." Unlike other tribes Pit River also had rites for boys somewhat like the girls. Pit Rivers, Modocs, and Maidu purchased their wives. N. Paiutes and Washo hardly any formality was known, marriage was recognized by living together. Women of most tribes had tattooed patters (usually lines) on their chin and cheek. Men might wear a bar of shell or stone through a pierced septum of the nose.

In most tribes if the shaman or doctor didn't restore a person's health he was heavily fined or was made to forfeit his life. Pit River shaman - if he lost 3 lives, attempts were made to kill him. In Fall River Valley he survived several attempts on his life. He considered himself immune to death. Convinced of this, he told a visiting white man that he could "spit out" any bullets entering his body. He demanded a demonstration to prove it. The white man shot the shaman and he dropped dead. The tribe thanked the white for his service.

Indian warfare was usually done because of revenge, not for the fun of the game. Chief battle weapon was a bow and arrow, and a rod-type and deersking body armor. The north-east Indians normally killed strangers because they were intruders. This became a problem when the white man came. There was also some inter-tribal raids. They were most common in the Lassen-Modoc country, because of the slave traffic. Slave traffic was important to the Klamath Lake Indians with the tribes living near the Dalles, Oregon. The Klamaths captured the slaves themselves but usually a large amount of the slaves were supplied by the Modocs. The most common source of supply for Modocs were the Pit River and Hat Creek Indians. The Pit Rivers were feared by the Maidu; as late as 1851 the Pits raided Indian Valley in present Plumas County and returned home with captive Maidu squaws.

At times good reasons prevailed among tribes, especially between the Hat Creeks, Pit Rivers, and Maidu. During autumn, Pit River and Maidu would meet in Fall River Valley, when the winter supply of salmon was being laid in. They would also do some trading, usually fur and beads (shells). North-east Maidu would trade tobacco they harvested in Honey Lake Valley. There was also an annual fair at Yainax Butte, east of Klamath Lake, 23 miles north of California line, in October. The Klamaths, Modocs, Snakes, Warm Springs, Paiutes, Shastas, and Pit Rivers would meet there every year trading, gambling, and competing in contests.

Modoc's legend of how old age came about - "Long ago five brothers set forth on the war path and killed many peole. Coming to Komuchass - old age in the form of an aged couple - the destroyers found they could not kill them. Dismayed, the brothers turned to flee the scene, the Komuchass called 'we shall follow you; you cannot get away; wherever you go we shall go.' Before long the five brothers, harried by old age, withered and died." The Modocs said that had the brothers not molested Komuchass, there would be no old age. Pit Rivers explain how the Squaw Rocks, along the present Alturals-Lakeview Highway came about - "One day, many years ago, the Paiutes of Surprise Valley came over into the valley of the Pit and attacked their neighbors. After losing many warriors the Paiutes fled toward Warner Range. Then the Pit River chief stepped forward and punished the fleeing Indians by turning them to stone, and to this day there they stand."
Page 34-35: Fremont and Kit Carson led an exploring party in Lassen-Modoc area in 1846. On May 9, 1846, the party was attacked by Indians with arrows and axes. The Indians rushed into the camp and killed three of Fremont's men. Carson's cry of alarm woke up and party and rifles started shooting. The chief of the Indians was shot. The party threw their blankets over bushes the protect themselves from oncoming arrows. The fighting lasted through the night. Greiving over the loss of one of their brothers, the Delaware Indians scouts of the party blackened their faces and pondered a plan of revenge. The main party broke camp a day or two later, and the Delwares stayed behind. A while later, the scouts appeared with two fresh scalps. 80-90 canoes were burned on upper Klamath Lake - a village of 50 lodges, containing fish tackle, camp equipage, and 10 wagon-loads of fish was put to the torch. Fremont's men fought the Klamaths "from one extreme to the other," and many Indians were killed. "The distrust was planted to crop up to plague both Indians and whites for years to come."

Page 59: Peoples Party on October 21, 1849. Pit River indians attempted to capture stock but were unsuccessful on first raid. On the second raid a "band of braves charged camp" at dawn on the 26th and made off with all the cattle, but Peoples men recaptured all stock within the hour. On the night of the 26th Peoples men, assuming another raid, attacked the Indians and killed six, and had no more Indian trouble that trip.

Page 66, 2nd paragraph: Bruff's notes for October 4, 1850: the day 5 white men rose into Honey Lake Valley- "...soon after we met a small wrinkled old Indian, cry out, as he advanced, 'Pi-Hi...Pi-Hi' this is one of the murdering Putes or Piutahs. He shook hands with us. Wore a white deer mantle over one shoulder, and had on mocassins of the same. Quiver, bow and arrows, and something tied up in an old white rag...we gave him a brass ring and piece of tobacco, and proceeded.

Page 77, 1st paragraph: Most of the elders in the tribes preached patience and caution dealing with white people. But the younger Indians were more for driving the whites away from the scene. The first years between the whites and indians was mostly based on impulse. The war party was strong during this time. "For apart from the threatening shadow over the land, atrocities against the indians were numerous and there was a limit to what Indian pride could ensure."

Page 77: "Association with white men was not altogether alarming to the Indinas of Lassen-Modoc at the start. Hudson's Bay trappers making their way along the upper Pit River in the 1830's found the natives wild as the beasts but not unwilling to receive presents and to trade fish for trinkets."

Page 78, 1st paragraph: The whites on the other hand felt the Indians were a natural obstacle that had to be overcome. Alot of whites found that even though they were willing to respect the Indians as human beings, after a few years of pioneering, their trust in Indians was almost nothing.

Page 78, 2nd and 3rd paragraphs: One wrong doing of an individual from one race easily influenced the other race. Often one mistake led to indiscriminate retaliation against the first white or Indian come on, innocent or guilty. Although both races were wrong many times, each showed willingness to work toward justice. Each group always felt its cause was right and was determined to let nothing stand in the way of that right. "The story is one of the head-on collision on 2 civilizations and of the unending struggle for survival."

Page 79, 2nd paragraph: Indian hostilities first flared up on the Applegate trail. The trail passed through the heart of the country in which the Modoc found their main good supply. The area they chose to attack, at northeast of Tule lake where the trail closed shut to the water by the neighboring heights. (The area was known as Bloody Point). Hostilities did not reach to a higher poing until several seasons of migration had passed.